

Richard G. Ruhling, M.D.



The Fall of America

A Survivor's Manual

*Minimizing the Crises and Confusion and
Avoiding the Control of the New World Order
The "How-to" Book with Valuable, Practical Help*



Richard Ruhling, M.D. was board-certified in internal medicine and taught at Loma Linda University (1974–1978). He designed the Total Health Seminar to help people harmonize their habits with natural laws of the body. The results were most gratifying. When people change their diet and health habits, generally they can reduce or get entirely off drug medication for heart, blood pressure, ulcers, diabetes, nerves, weight, etc.

Dr. Ruhling says ***all major systems are failing us, and are broken beyond repair!*** He includes medicine, education, welfare, justice, government and religion. Humanity is on the brink of disaster. We are about to reap the mistakes we have sown for decades.

Amid the crises and confusion of society, there is light at the end of the tunnel. The answers come from ancient writings when circumstances were similar to our time. Solomon, known for his wisdom, testified to guidelines that prove to be basic in all interactions of life.

The Fall of America is a “How-to” book with valuable, practical help in these vital areas:

- Insight to the forces undermining our constitution.
- Health—Self-healing without doctors.
- Education—Principles for teaching at home.
- Emotions/Social—Better relationships without pills.
- Money—Survive without credit cards or welfare. Cut taxes and be your own lawyer as a sovereign state citizen.
- Religion—Peace, spirituality and new truth for our time.

“Must reading”—Congressional candidate, TN

“That’s powerful!”—Bank Vice-President, GA

“I have five friends that need to read this.”—Teacher, TN

“A biblical answer to New World Order.”—Minister, GA

“Solutions to medical care...amazing breadth.”—Physician, TN

\$ 10.00

Aspect Books

P.O. Box 542

Brushton, New York 12916

ISBN 1 - 57258 - 033 - X



The Fall of America

A Survivor's Manual

By
Richard Ruhling, M.D.

Aspect Books
Brushton, New York

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

World rights reserved. This book or any portion thereof may not be copied or reproduced in any form or manner whatever, except as provided by law, without the written permission of the publisher.

The author assumes full responsibility for the accuracy of all facts and quotations as cited in this book.

Copyright © 1995 Richard Ruhling, M.D.

ISBN 1-57258-033-X

Published by

Aspect Books

P.O. Box 542

Brushton, New York 12916

Dedicated

To the readers who are seeking to understand the meaning of our time. If we follow truth like ancient wise men, we may expect to meet someday soon and I'm looking forward to it!

Acknowledgments

True humility recognizes that God and others are largely responsible for, and deserve the credit for whatever light we reflect or good we accomplish. Help has come from so many friends, it would be difficult to name them.

Table of Contents

Preface	vii
About the Author	x
Where We Are	1
A Prophecy Being Fulfilled!.....	1
Omens of Trouble	2
1995, A Year of Destiny	3
Medical Care	4
Social Quakes.....	7
Taking Your Child!	8
Telling the Truth!	12
Where We Seem to be Headed	14
Thi\$ God We Trust	14
Economy and Elijah.....	17
Clinton Care	19
World Government Under the U.N.	20
How It Began	24
Did You Know?	26
U.N. Takeover of U.S.	28
“Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death!”	32
Our Greatest Danger	33
Facts of Life.....	36
True Vision	36
Belief in God is Reasonable	37
God’s Hall of Fame.....	40
Just for Jews	41
A Living Temple.....	43
Freedom = Harmony with Law	46
Where We Should Be	48
Emotional and Social Health	48
Principles for Self-Government.....	49
Wise Government = Morality and Prosperity	51
History Repeats.....	58
Old World Order: The “Little Horn” Daniel 7	58
The Mother of Abominations: Revelation 17.....	63
Racism Revisited	66
How Came the Reformation?	68
Truths for Our Time	70
Attitude Towards Truth	70
Baggage from Babylon	71
How Are We Saved?.....	72
Rapture vs Tribulation	73
The Ram and the He-Goat: Daniel 8	75

Jubilee	79
“Fear God and Give Glory to Him”	81
True Prosperity	86
Claim the Promise of Wealth!	86
How We Get There From Here	89
Going for the Gold!	92
In Bands and Caves	95
The Elijah Message	98
“The Hour of His Judgment Is Come”	99
“And Worship Him”	102
God’s Amazing Sevens	105
Biblical Law	107
God’s Appointed Times	109
Did You Miss Keeping Passover?.....	113
The Unknown Messiah of the Narrow Path.....	114
The Spirit Matters	120
A Fresh Look at the Trinity	120
The Bride Wears a Veil!.....	122
The Promise and Conditions	127
“Be Filled with the Spirit”	128
A Call to Tears.....	129
Summary.....	131
Action Plan	134
Health Care.....	136
Alcohol	137
Allergy to Food or Chemicals	138
Arthritis.....	139
Caffeine.....	140
Cancer	142
Circulation	144
Cleansing the Lymphatic System.....	144
Coronary Artery Disease	145
Death Causes	146
Depression	147
Diabetes	148
Drug = Medication	148
Elimination	150
Fluid Intake.....	150
Hygiene	152
Hypnosis	152
Immunity.....	153
Meat	154
Overweight	156
Prostate Problems	157

Stomach Trouble	157
Spiritual Warfare	158
Tobacco	159
Remedies	161
Nutrition	162
Exercise	163
Water	164
Sunlight	164
Temperance	164
Air	165
Rest	165
Trust and Positive Attitudes	166
Education.....	168
Some Important Principles:	168
Mental and Spiritual Culture	171
Science and the Bible	173
Business Principles and Methods	174
Bible Biographies.....	176
History and Prophecy.....	176
Bible Teaching and Study	179
Be Your Own Lawyer, Sometimes	181
Supplement.....	189
A: AIDS/TB Crisis.....	192
A: Agenda for New Age	193
B: Bush, CIA, Drugs	202
C: Clinton: Bank Fraud, Drugs, Murder, Sex, Whitewater, etc.	206
C: Catholicism, Constitution, Pope John Paul II.....	207
D: Dear Children December '94	211
F: Famous M.D. Confessions	213
G: The Great Controversy (New, Illustrated).....	213
K: Chaos and Survival	216
P: Poverty and Welfare	220
P: Prophecy—America	223
P: Prophecy—Daniel	226
P: Is Perfection Possible?.....	230
S: Seventh-day Adventism	233
T: Traditional God and Lord.....	236
W: "The Wisdom of Solomon"	237

Preface

Dying Four Ways

The average American is dying three or four ways, maybe more! He trusts his body to the doctor, his mind to the media, the education of his children to the school system, and his soul to the preacher, priest or rabbi. Millions more trust their money to their portfolio manager, legal matters to a lawyer and they hope for politicians to run government well.

We live in an age of specialization when it seems like the specialists in the above areas should know how to do it best, but the frank facts staring at us say, we are making great progress, but we are headed in the wrong direction! As we approach the 21st century, we face mounting crises on every side. We need to rethink some very basic issues that have escaped our attention.

In this book we are going to look at a "Do-it-yourself" approach to the most important areas of our lives. Why let fancy packaging determine what you will buy at the grocery? It can ruin your health! Why let exciting programming determine the inputs to your mind? It can prove just as ruinous to your mental health. The same goes for what we let our children learn at school or our religious inputs. The structure of our lives may be straight and strong only if our foundation is solid and we chose the best building materials.

Throughout history, millions of people have played "Follow the Leader" with disastrous consequences. If we don't learn from history, we are doomed to repeat it, and we don't have long. This book has

unconventional answers to many problems facing us. Most chapters are short, and easy to understand. They involve a willingness to be different rather than follow what others do.

Being Different

When the Black Death (bubonic plague) swept Asia and Europe, millions died. Medical science then was ignorant of germs. Doctors scoffed and called quarantine "unproven" and "unscientific," but when some villages used it, thousands of lives were saved. Where did this "quack" idea come from? It came from the Bible!

A broad 25 years of education has prepared me to see the parallel today. We are facing life and death issues that are sweeping the world and the "authorities" profess to have answers. But the truth is, government cannot deliver health, education, welfare, social security, etc. These benefits come as a by-product of obedience to laws of health, social relationships and wisdom. They cannot be dispensed by government or New World Order.

In this desperate situation, (like the Black Death) I have no shame in suggesting a source of solutions that can save you and your family. Since science and technology seem to offer only band-aids rather than solutions, why not take another look at the best-seller of all times? What we are coming to is a serious consideration of the Bible as *The Survivor's Manual*. This is a *guidebook* to help you avoid pitfalls and see some things you didn't realize were there.

Throughout history the Bible has proven like an anvil that has worn out many hammers. Touring Switzerland 35 years ago, the guide pointed out Voltaire's former home. He was the atheist who said the Bible would soon be a forgotten book, but the International Bible Society had their headquarters in his home! When Voltaire faced death, his dying words conveyed inexpressible agony and dread.

As we face life and death issues, let's not worry what others think. We need a fresh look at the Book of books, putting prejudice aside. After all, America became great when led by people of deep personal faith, as millions through the centuries have had.

But this book must be different from the thousands crying for attention. Most of them will say what is wrong with our government, schools or homes. They can tell you problems with medical care and prisons, but in this book I promise you, the reader, a broader perspective with real solutions as truth for our time. And as you will see, it comes from the Bible!

Truth is Non denominational!

We all carry baggage from the way we were taught and we have a problem with focus of attention. For example, look around your room and notice everything that is red so when you close your eyes, you may recall them. Suppose after closing your eyes and recalling the red things, I also asked you for the blue things! You weren't looking for blue things and you may not do as well with blue.

In a similar way, we become focused by our leaders and mentors. Baptists look for a rapture, Catholics

are looking for an apparition of Mary, Jews are looking for a Messiah, Muslims for the Mahdi, Mormons for Christ to come to their temple, etc.

Please be reassured that this book is not trying to get you to join a particular church. Organized religions are dedicated to preserving their own failing systems, for which they share a significant responsibility. And don't get "psyched out" by references to God. The darkest ages were those of religious intolerance and persecution. Some have experienced this in their own home, all in the name of God!

Dr. Joseph Wolff, a Jewish convert to Christianity wrote, "The greater part of the Christian church have swerved from the plain sense of Scripture...when they read *Jerusalem* they must understand the *church*...the coming of the *Lord* they must understand the progress of the *missionary societies*." Wolff referred to Methodists, but I find Baptists, dispensationalists and many Christians described here.

We are going to look at plain meanings that are well-supported by references which are quoted, but I encourage you to look up and mark any Scriptures you may not be familiar with.

In the following chapters you will see a developing line of information that requires "whistle-blowing." A book could be written about any chapter, but the purpose here is to give perspective, to see a broad, ominous picture and then look at some interesting solutions from Scripture.

I quit practicing medicine to share this message because it is more vital with life and death issues than the pa-

tients I treated in the Emergency Room. We are facing an emergency in America.

This book may not be easy reading and if a particular chapter is not of interest, or if it makes you nervous, skip to the next one—you can still get a lot of good from what interests you. But if you find yourself skipping a lot, ask yourself, “Why?” Early chapters examine what is happening in our society and where we seem to be going. Later sections show how we can have health, education, self-government without big government. The book is also designed for reading from front to back.

Allergies

As a vegetarian, I ate too much whole wheat bread and granola so that I developed an allergy to wheat and

got headaches. In a similar sense, some people are allergic to any consideration of Bible topics. They may have had too much religion fed or forced on them. This is an appeal for tolerance!

Do not overlook the supplement. Like dessert, it has some richness at the end of the meal! Jewish people may especially like the chapters *Just for Jews* and *Principles for Self-Government*.

This book has valuable insights that can help most people. After considering it, if you feel this material is too big of a jump for you at the present time, I urge you to send for the books offered in the back at no charge, paying only \$2 for postage and handling. They have been read by millions and offer solid help that is balanced and easy to read.

About the Author

Besides credentials listed on the back cover, my “health background” includes nutrition courses, a Masters Degree in Public Health, cardiology fellowship and a tour of alternative health institutions in the U.S. While teaching at Loma Linda University, I was responsible for executive health.

Seeing people get off their drugs for heart, blood pressure and diabetes in Pritikin’s program was an eye-opener, but most people cannot afford the time or money to go there. People who went but also attended my seminar series felt the content was similar, and one night a week for eight weeks gained like results. (Supplement F Testimonial)

Besides our two children, we adopted four more. Home Schooling most of them for four years was a good experience that we would recommend to anyone. Having sons through college (C.P.A. and teacher, the girls got married) is some evidence they did not suffer scholastically!

A large family, the need for further training with multiple moves, board exams, marginal income of a teacher’s

salary, second jobs to boost income were enriching experiences to help me write about stress and “budget deficits!”

I am indebted to Seventh-day Adventism for a better understanding of the Bible than most people get in growing up. But I found their church leadership closed to topics in this book (see also Supplements) and I am no longer a church member. I have fellowshiped in various Protestant churches, but find a similar closure to anything that is not “mainline” or traditional. The message of this book transcends denominational lines. I believe God has a remnant people in every church, tribe and country who will be saved by responding to truth and coming out of oppressive systems of health, education, government, and religion. I do not hate anyone, but am compelled to be frank for the sake of those who want the truth. I want to show how it can bring true freedom and save your life.

Where We Are

A Prophecy Being Fulfilled!

“Willing or not, ready or not, we are all involved in an all-out, no-holds-barred, three-way **global competition. Most of us are not competitors, however. We are the stakes. For the competition is about who will establish the first one-world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about **who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over each of us as individuals** and over all of us together as a community...**

“The world and all that’s in it—our way of life** as individuals and as citizens of the nations, **our families and our jobs**, our trade and commerce and money; **our educational systems** and **our religions** and our cultures; even the badges of our national identity, which most of us have always taken for granted—all will have been powerfully and **radically altered forever**.”** Malachi Martin, *The Keys of This Blood*, page 15.

Martin predicted Communism’s fall in ’90 and he forecasts shipwreck for “the capitalist West...Following that shipwreck the Grand Design of God would be executed.... He, (Pope) John Paul, would be the Servant of that Grand Design.”

Some sources say the Vatican has power to pull the plug when things are in line. That they would do so is suggested by the “all-out, no-holds-barred” wording by a Vatican insider.

The prediction that life is about to radically change, “willing or not,” reminds us of the Bible’s prophecy for the end of the world:

“He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads, and no man can buy or sell unless he has the mark...Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding count the number...666.” Revelation 13:16–18. (Further explanation later.)

But the Bible adds the most solemn warning, “If any man...receive his mark in his forehead or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God...and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone.” Revelation 14:9,10.

An awesome crisis is facing earth’s billions and the Bible alone has the answers for survival.

World news provides overwhelming interest to those who understand what is happening. Leaders and statesmen, thinking men and women of all classes, ponder the meaning of the events. Everything in our world is in agitation. Famines, disasters and international troubles intensify as we recognize something great and decisive is about to take place—that the world is on the verge of a stupendous crisis.

We are witnessing the breakdown and destruction of society worldwide! Mounting crises in every area of life suggest our need to learn lessons from

the past. The fall of the Roman Empire parallels our day in America.

"Wine, women and song"—idleness, games and immorality were factors in Rome's fall. Historians say **moral decay** has been a factor in the fall of every major civilization!

The Roman Empire went from strong family units to "open marriages." The father lost his authority as it was delegated to the city, then state, and finally to the empire. We see this happening with **parental authority for educating our children now being given to the state**. Housing shortages, congested cities with crime, and high cost of living added to unemployment problems which were "solved" by the Roman government creating civil service jobs, including building inspectors, health inspectors and tax collectors!

A brilliant last-century historian named Thomas Macaulay wrote this analysis of America: "Your Republic will be pillaged and ravaged in the 20th century, just as the Roman Empire was...(except) the Huns and Vandals came from abroad while **your barbarians will be the people of your own country and the products of your own institutions.**"

As we see the atrocious behavior of youth in classrooms with the spread of AIDS and condoms—as we see society corrupted with abortion, crime, drugs, perversion, sex and violence, we must know that Macaulay's prophecy is being fulfilled. Like a sick person about to die, we wonder, "How long can America last?"

Before we look at factors that focus on '95, let's consider a broader picture of forces behind the events than we may expect.

Omens of Trouble

History shows leaders are empire builders at the expense of others. In front of the U.N. building in New York is a statue of a man on a **white horse** with an olive branch (a symbol of peace) bent in the shape of a bow, but no arrows. Men can be deceived by talk of peace. The man on the white horse is a symbol for the **Illuminati**, a *Luciferian* (satanic) secret order which seeks world domination.

On our \$1 bill, at the bottom of the pyramid, "Novus Ordo Seclorum" means New World Order, a term used hundreds of times by Presidents Bush and Clinton. The wording at the top, *Annuit Coeptis*, means "He (god/Lucifer) has crowned our project with

success!" The pyramid made with stones is a symbol of Masonry. The eye at the top is a symbol of the Illuminati, "the enlightened ones." It was established on May 1, **1776**. 1776 is the date at the bottom of the pyramid in Roman numerals. May 1 was when all the fires in LA ignited! There are forces behind what's happening we are not recognizing.

We could fill this book with corruptions of all governments (worldwide) and linkages of our government, major business, media, military, and even educational institutions, to the **Council on Foreign Relations** and **Trilateral Commission** which are pushing us to the **New World Order**. Their

plan is vitally linked to the U.N. which began 50 years ago on March 25, 1945.

Will March 25, 1995 allow them to celebrate their New World Order on their golden anniversary? That is their intent. "The Human Development Report 1994 by the United Nations...sets forth a blueprint to destroy the sovereign nation-state and replace it with **One World UN dictatorship by March 1995**. The UNDP report, endorsed by UN...Boutros-Ghali, outlines plans for establishment of 'world constitutions' with powers to dictate policies to government...power to enforce austerity on nations...with a mandate to interfere in those states that do not comply to UN protocols.... regulate 'free trade' [and] dictate production quotas to nations." (EIRNS), *Christian Intelligence Alert Scanner*. Aug-Sep'94.

Later we will share information showing a strange harmony between the secular forces and the religious forces. We should expect major events to bring about their goals of "New World Order." It may take several years, but there is something ominous about a sudden change in politicians who said they were against the GATT Treaty but changed their mind under pressure.

What kind of pressure could induce men who had not read its 6,000 pages to favor it when it gives the U.S. one vote against 117 other countries and no veto power? Senator Dole got thousands of calls, 8 to 1 against GATT but he voted for it. His sharing an office with Rockefeller helps our understanding. Since the signing of NAFTA, the U.S. has lost 10,000 jobs. Radio News, 12-5-94. It's time to wake up!

1995, A Year of Destiny

Stock market analysts study patterns in history for possible predictive value. In the Bible we find a formatting of years into weeks (sevens) with **a seven-year warning** before major events. Joseph told Pharaoh that Egypt would have seven good years before seven years of famine. Genesis 41:26,27. The last seven years may not have seemed so great, but evidence suggests that the times ahead are going to get worse.

Seven years ago (August to October of '87) we had four news items foreshadowing major events that we may expect to see in '95.

1. The Persian Gulf Crisis was a foretaste of the war with Iraq and prob-

ably more to come. A later chapter suggests the U.S. is the he-goat in Daniel 8 that comes flying from the west to stomp on the ram which got both its horns (Iraq and Iran?) broken. Afterwards, the he-goat had its horn broken (Clinton assassination or impeachment?) Then four horns spring up; one (papal power) becomes very great (New World Order as per previous chapter). Daniel 8:10 suggests a repeat of past persecution!

2. The pope's trip (from Miami to New Orleans, Texas, up California's coast, flight to Detroit) was like Rome's general, Cestius, surrounding Jerusalem before its destruction; he foreshadows New World Order.

3. The Whittier Earthquake (populated area/LA) was an omen of "the big one."

4. The October 19 stock market crash of 500 points was portentous of a larger economic collapse.

5. Millions of Americans in '87 also saw the ABC miniseries, *Amerika*. It was a grim portrayal of life here in the U.S. after a Soviet-controlled U.N. force takes over. The police state included concentration camps, brainwashing, neighborhood spies, Soviet-U.N. troops, tanks and helicopter gunships.

It is no longer fiction. As we see the New World Order's effort to control

us, here is a **message of hope and freedom from Scripture** that will fit the crisis! It is possible that events in '95 could follow the same sequence as in '87.

Our previous chapter began with a man on a **white horse** with a bow (no arrows) as a U.N. symbol. Revelation 6:2 also shows a man on a **white horse** with a bow (no arrows mentioned) with awesome events to follow. And the Bible also gives a time frame—the jubilee points to 1995 for startling events, but its understanding is more involved. We will look at it later.

Medical Care

A drunk was looking for his quarter under a lamppost one night when a friend stopped to help him. After a few minutes of searching the passerby said, "Where do you think you lost it?" "Down the street a ways," responded the drunk. "Why are you looking for it here?" asked the helper. "Because the light is better here" came the answer! This illustrates the problem of health care. "There is no doubt that the light shines best in our health care institutions, but that is not where we lost our health." *New England Journal of Medicine*. Hospitals are monuments to our failure, not to our glory!

In 30 years as a physician, I've seen many thousands of patients. I also see that 90% of illness is due to their choices of lifestyle: eating, smoking, drinking or abusive habits. People do not want to change. Most of them will do as they please and want a pill to kill the pain or symptom. "People need to

be taught that drugs do not cure disease." This quote comes from the book, *Health and Happiness* offered for postage and handling at the back.

Medicine Is Poison?

Drill's Textbook of Pharmacology says, "Every drug is by definition a poison. Medicine and toxicology are one, and the art of medicine is to use these poisons beneficially." (!) This is an amazing statement of truth seen only by medical students who read the textbook. It means that it is better to take a drug, even if it may have some side-effects and cost you \$100 a month, than to burst a blood vessel from high blood pressure and have a stroke (be paralyzed.) But it is far wiser to cut your salt, stress, alcohol, high fat foods and get some exercise.

Profit-minded drug companies do not want you to change lifestyle to avoid drug use. They want you hooked on prescriptions. The breweries have

a better deal—you don't need a prescription for theirs. They tell you to drink moderately to avoid car accidents, and teach your kids to do so too. Alcohol is the oldest drug in history and it plays a key role in the high cost of medical care, as does tobacco. Alcohol causes accidents—the fourth leading cause of death in the U.S. We banned Tylenol when a batch got contaminated with a poison, but every day, far more die from alcohol. But congress wouldn't think of prohibiting it! We have some glaring inconsistencies.

60 Minutes on July 3, 1994, featured Upjohn's falsification of evidence against Halcion, the most popular sleep prescription that sells \$250 million/year. When early reports showed memory loss, depression and paranoia in 70% of those using it, Upjohn suppressed the evidence along with negative reports by 300+ physicians in Holland to obtain licensure in America. It was pointed out in '84 that study #6415 was fabricated. Interviews with each of the patients listed revealed **none** of them knew they were in a study! Yet 10 years later (1994) Upjohn's medical director still cited that study as a basis for Halcion's safety!!

This is the tip of the iceberg of pharmaceutical greed and deception. They will admit that their products do not cure and that lifestyle changes offer lasting benefits and reduce the need for drugs. But why should they? They don't get paid when you quit your abuses, eat right and exercise! Legalized drug addiction is one of the worst forms of bondage. In a later chapter we will look at a concept of freedom for

which the time has come—the biblical jubilee points to 1995!

Part of the problem is big government, as illustrated by the account of a lame man in John 5 beside *the pool of Bethesda*. It was believed that an angel would trouble the water and whoever got in first was healed. Most got trampled in excitement or were disappointed. The Savior had pity on a lame man and healed him. But millions today look to the pool of Bethesda for healing and are equally trampled in excitement or disappointed—*Bethesda (Maryland) is home of the National Institutes of Health*, where the pool of funds—billions of dollars from our taxes are divided to drug companies and medical institutions for “research.” Times have changed but the principles are the same. Famous M.D. Confessions in Supplement F has more on this!

My credentials for saying so include board certification in internal medicine and a decision to leave the medical establishment because it is intimately tied to Babylon as shown in Revelation 18:23—“by thy sorceries [**pharmakeia**] is the Greek word shown in a concordance] were all nations deceived.” It is time for jubilee—a time for freedom and to come out of bondage! And to fellow physicians, particularly those who profess faith in Scripture, verse 4 says, “Come out.”

If drugs don't cure you, there is always surgery! The death rates dropped during the LA County doctor's strike but rose again when elective surgeries resumed. Elective surgery means that which is elected by the patient to have, which may not otherwise be necessary. For example,

taking tonsils out in children to prevent sore throats is risky, when avoiding sweets and dairy products (often an allergy factor in the young) and dressing warm in winter may do the job.

Tonsils have lymph tissue which was designed to protect the body entrance. But we don't like the signal when they swell, so we operate. Nearly 90% of surgeries could be avoided by proper lifestyle. This is illustrated by the Harvard cardiologist who said on *60 Minutes* that 90% of those who came to him for a second opinion *did not need coronary artery bypass surgery*.

There is little evidence that patients live longer after this surgery and there is a better way! The Longevity Center took 60 patients having *triple vessel disease* that were scheduled for surgery but they chose a low-fat, low-cholesterol diet with exercise instead. Three years later *only one in 60 had died of heart disease!* (Medical World News.) I have seen this dietary approach and exercise work wonders when three cardiologists could not help and surgery was too dangerous to be recommended!

People pay \$20,000 for a new car and are careful about the air, water and fuel. They pay nothing for their bodies (standard equipment at birth, priceless, cannot be replaced at any price), yet they are careless about their air, water, fuel, etc.

Even as I write, my last patient (emergency room) was a lady with chest pain that started after a high fat meal: fried chicken + cheese sandwich—a good recipe for trouble! This is because a high fat meal makes the

blood sticky and it does not circulate well through narrow arteries to the heart muscle. The result is angina—chest pain!

So you go to the Emergency Room to make sure you are not having a heart attack. I used to think the costs for emergency visits was high at \$100+, but I recently saw a bill for a patient with chest pain for whom I ordered a blood test and electrocardiogram. Another M.D. repeated the EKG; a chest x-ray was done; a couple medicines were given + oxygen and intravenous fluid (salt and sugar water). The bill was \$1106 (itemized in Supplement F) and I was told this is quite standard for patients who get tests, intravenous medication, oxygen, etc.

I've found ER staffing is often eager to draw the blood for tests and get an EKG or start the IV. You would think they got a commission on the billing, but they are probably just reacting to pressure from above.

Worse, I was asked to sign a certification for need of hospitalization, but the patient had not been admitted—he was sent home. This is not unique—it probably happens many times a day in hospitals across our “great” country. I suspect if you multiplied this by a million you would begin to understand why government “health care” won't fly.

One government study last decade found five out of six hospital admissions were not necessary. Similar data showed fewer deaths during the LA County doctors' strike. Death rates rose again when the strike was over and elective surgery resumed. This isn't even half the story.

I've seen patients at 3 AM for things as trivial as cold symptoms or constipation. Two or more visits for flu or a child with fever are not uncommon. Their problems are not solved by antibiotics or big government, but you get to pay taxes for them.

The real answer to America's sick society is **not big government, but self government**. The proposed "health care" plan has little to do with health care and much to do with medical care. We are throwing billion\$ down a rat-hole of symptomatic care (not cure) for consumers who, largely and knowingly brought it on themselves, or were willingly ignorant.

What we have been looking at is not health care; it is medical care. It is very expensive and usually addresses symptoms, but **does not cure**. You have to continue your drugs for blood pressure, heart, arthritis, diabetes, etc,

ad nauseam, "for the rest of your life!" And if you think drug medication increases the quality of life, talk to someone who takes several prescriptions.

True health care is what we do for ourselves. It is inexpensive, curative (the body tends to heal itself if we know how to help it.) While "health" insurance is expensive, health assurance comes with a promise: "if you hearken to these judgments and keep and do them...the Lord will take away from you all sickness." Deuteronomy 7:12,15.

A most authoritative source of medical information says, "Preventive measures would do more to improve the health of the population than does curative medical care." New England Journal of Medicine, 5-6-86. We devote a large section to this later!

Social Quakes

As we witness the foundations of our society crumbling, we see the health, education and welfare of our nation being jeopardized. The deterioration goes beyond the basics to include the legal, judicial, political and religious dimensions. A book could easily be written about any dimension we touch on. I once started a book just on health, but saw what was happening to us physically, is happening at every level!

Just as doctors take financial advantage of us because of our ignorance (ignoring nature's laws), lawyers take advantage of us for failure to practice the golden rule. Just as we load our bodies with junk food, TV program-

mers and media people have been feeding us garbage. And now "educators" want into the act!

Lawmakers break laws or create loopholes for themselves and vote themselves a raise in salary. Judges decide in favor of lawyers who donated to their election campaign. A leader of congress steps down for unethical conflict of interest, another for sexual harassment. Supreme Court is reshaped to favor constitutional change by recent appointees. Politicians delay the return of hostages so it occurs at the start of Reagan's term. There has been **massive cover-up** of involvement in scandals such as Iran-Contra, the Panama invasion—Nori-

ega trial and the “war against drugs” by officials involved in drug use at every level of office.

Many elementary school graduates cannot read and many high school graduates need remedial reading help on entering college. Basic skills of elementary students in Hartford, Connecticut were so low (below 10%) that the city hired a private group to manage their schools.

New Jersey spent \$7 million prosecuting a young woman and putting her in prison for five years before it is discovered that she is innocent. She is released after her family has been wiped out financially by legal fees, only to find the prosecutors want to retry her to save face. 60 Minutes, Sept 4, 1994.

While we have come to expect these things in the political arena, similar wrong doing in health, education and welfare has brought us to the breaking point. The rioting and destruction of Los Angeles goes much

deeper than a single “Rodney King” incident. **Our framework of society is a tottering mass** waiting to be exploited by men who pull strings and create crises *so they may introduce the New World Order as the answer.*

Bankers see this in the changes government is making. Farmers see this from the way the agricultural policy is shaped. Physicians see this from government’s role in health care. Teachers see this from changes in educational policy. Why can’t John Q. Public see it?!

The average person seems to follow blindly as a sheep to the slaughter. We listen to filtered news each evening and hear what those at the top intend us to hear, and calm ourselves with the opiate of wishful thinking that things will get better.

Nothing could be further from the truth and the sooner we wake up and start paddling, the better our chances to avoid going over the falls—we already hear the roaring!

Taking Your Child!

Newt Gingrich, the new Speaker of the House says we have 13-year olds having babies, 14-year olds dealing drugs, 15-year olds shooting each other and 18-year olds who graduate that do not know how to read.

We need to understand the goals of government for our schools, for there is something very sinister in the offing.

Concern has arisen over a program with an innocent title: *Parents as Teachers*. Their PAT News, January '90 describes the “parent educator” who bonds herself to the family by

initial home visits and then by parents visiting the school “to help parents feel more comfortable about leaving their child at the center.

“Once that bond between *Parent Educator* and the biological parent is established, the children and parents are eased into school programs which deliver a battery of services...

“As time goes on, children spend more time at school than at home. Services are increased. The parents discover that the schools provide free day-care, free overnight care, free

camps, free education, and freedom from parental responsibilities...

"Sometimes the parents may object to the new goals of the Change Agent in the schools. However, the Change Agent isn't responsible to the parent but to the State....

"Since the change agent/parent educator is responsible only to the state, she must report to the state child abuse hot-line (already in place) any parent behavior or child behavior not consistent with state policy. An unhappy or restless schoolchild may have mental health services prescribed or even a drug like Ritalin. **Should the parents refuse the services, the state can remove the child from the home and place him in a residential center, forcing the parent(s) to take psychological counseling for an indefinite period."**

Faith in God = Mental Illness?

A leading child psychologist, Dr. Paul Brandwein, instructs teachers on how to recognize mental disability: "Every child who believes in God is mentally ill."

Millions of Christians were reared with the Scriptural basis of "spare the rod and spoil the child." Early discipline bends the twig and corrects the tree. But millions of New Agers or secular humanists do not understand the need for moral correction. Physical punishment is seen as child abuse. Beware of how you correct your child in public if they misbehave. An "alert" stranger can notify authorities and you can lose your child.

A major U.S. Supreme Court "decision" on April 25, 1994 let stand a Court of Appeals ruling that social

workers have "absolute immunity from liability." They can do almost anything without fear of personal court reprisal, even if a child dies because of their action!

Because of that ruling, social workers can remove children from parents without evidence or proof of any abuse. They can take children without an explanation or court order, and cannot be sued or prosecuted for any unfavorable result of their doings.

The ruling left to stand was **Hoffman vs Harris** in which the father was later exonerated as having been unjustly treated and falsely accused by the welfare worker. He had been arrested and stripped of his right to see his daughter, yet the social workers did not question the child nor allow the father opportunity to reply to the charge.

It seems like we are living in Russia! Did you know it is illegal to teach your child Christianity in the privacy of your own home? "The Christian fundamentalists who want the freedom to indoctrinate their children with religious education do not understand [that] the law that prevents them from legally teaching their kids prevents someone else from abusing theirs." This is legalese to say that teaching the Bible can be considered "child abuse."

The Clinton "Goals 2000" is a law now on federal statute books and being pushed in school districts across America. It requires parents to be taught what they are allowed to teach their children at home! The new educational theory is that religion places a child "at risk," and can lead to "child abuse." The problem is that the child should be able to start school "with an

open mind,” rather than one fortified with Biblical principles, standards and morals.

Outcome Based Education

New education laws are not only anti-values, but they are anti-education, as seen in its “Outcome-Based Education” requirement. This turns teaching away from the fundamentals of “reading, writing and arithmetic” to emphasize liberal, antireligious sentiments as stated:

“Educational bureaucrats brought us to the current ‘content-rich’ condition of growing functional illiteracy, closed minds, and impoverished souls.” **Goals 2000 Will Dumb-Down Next Generation**, Los Angeles Times, 4-6-94. Here is how it works:

1. Clean the Slate: Uproot any pre-existing values, ideas or conditions.
2. Dumb Them Down: Omit academics, reduce knowledge to a minimum.
3. Modify the Behavior: Stimulus/response animal training techniques.
4. Confuse Their Values: A dialectic Marxist process to change thinking.
5. Assess, Remedy, Reassess: Be certain the programming has taken hold.

“The motive and the process are even worse than the outcome according to an OBE Manual available for \$3.95 from Media Bypass Magazine, P.O. Box 5326, Evansville, IN 47716.

A leading educator, Dr. Robert Sweet, former director of National Institute of Education said, “January 1994 is the last time college preparatory students will take an SAT test that will measure academic achievement

in content areas. Since 1926, this test has been a plumb line against which the public has been able to measure the success of their schools. The proponents of restructuring outcome-based education, or mastery learning, have won. There will be no way to make comparison with what students knew a generation or two ago.” *The Death of Objective Standards? National Right to Read Report*, Feb, '94.

It looks like teachers are having trouble teaching the basics, parents are letting kids watch TV instead of insisting on homework, and the students are not learning. So to cover their tracks, teachers want SAT tests with phony reports on “process, reasoning and thinking skills, not academic subject matter.” *ibid*.

“Here [in these bills] we are talking about giving the government even more control over the basic education programs for our children. This bill is yet another step in the federal government’s takeover of education in general.” Senator Malcolm Wallop, WY.

“[It is] **the most blatant grab for power in the history of Congress.**” Former Congressman Bob McEwen, OH.

A computerized tracking system is being developed, to be used with “Goals 2000” educational projects. In this way, every parent can be kept in line and the social services departments of America can improve their rate of child confiscations. The following account from the San Francisco Chronicle illustrates the increasing abuse by social workers.

Jio Saephan fled war-torn Laos and came to America. Settling in San Francisco, he made the mistake of sending

his oldest child to public school. One day, seven-year-old Vourn was at home playing recklessly with a kitchen knife and his grandmother mentioned it to his father, Jio. As a Laotian custom, he slapped the child on the back of the hand with a knife. It made a slight bruise. Next to the bruise was a larger scratch where the child had recently cut himself while playing with a steel gate.

The next day at school, a teacher noticed the scratch and asked the child about it. A report was quickly made to the authorities. Soon after, social workers came to Jio Saephan's home and **took every child, all four.** Vourn's five-week-old brother, Seng, who always slept with his mother, died within a week. The social workers dismissed it as a "sudden infant death syndrome." But the mother had visited the child prior to his death and noted that its clothes stank of cigarette smoke. She found it impossible to obtain help from the social worker, who, she said, "yells at me."

After the baby died, the mother was not allowed to see it for four days, probably in an effort to hide a severe bruise on its head. The mother believes her child had been dropped. The social department decreed that the father, Jio, could not see his children unless a caseworker was present. In order to regain his parental rights, he must attend lengthy "contemporary parenting classes" in which he was told that he must never again discipline his children in any way. San Jose Mercury News, 2-19-94.

Aggressive policies of so-called **"child protection agencies" have torn many families apart.** Their interference is often based on nothing more than a suspicion. A basic problem is that **the state believes the children belong to it, rather than to the parents or to God.** Another problem is the secular-trained men and women who are licensed as social workers. They cooperate closely with government agents who are practicing psychiatrists and psychologists. The inference is that only those approved by the state are able to raise children properly.

The solution? Journalist Cal Thomas give it straight: "How should parents respond to this latest government power grab? Just as they would if they knew their children's school was on fire—they should **get them out fast.**" LA Times, *ibid.*

The Bible says the same thing! Speaking to parents on the principles of the law, Moses said, "**Thou shalt teach them** diligently unto thy children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise up." Deuteronomy 6:7.

God's people fled Egypt where government policy killed babies. Exodus 1-12. History repeats and solutions may be more similar than you might guess! Just don't count on any help from the media, as the next chapter suggests.

Telling the Truth!

John Swinton, former Chief of Staff for the New York Times, was one of America's best loved newspapermen. His peers called him "The Dean" of his profession. In 1953 he was asked to give a toast before the New York Press Club and in so doing, made a most revealing statement: "There is no such thing at this date of the world's history in America as an independent press. You know it and I know it. There is **not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions** and, if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinion out of the paper I'm connected with.

"Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the street looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before 24 hours my occupation would be gone. The business of a journalist is to destroy the truth; to lie outright; to pervert; to vilify; to fawn at the feet of mammon; and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it, and that folly is this toasting of independent press. We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities, and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes."

Not everyone realizes it like Swinton. Millions of Americans think they are free when they are not. The following excerpt from "Who Rules Amer-

ica" by the research staff of National Vanguard Books should open our eyes:

"There is no greater power in the world today than that wielded by the manipulators of public opinion in America. No king or pope of old, no conquering general or high priest ever disposed of a power even remotely approaching that of the few dozen men who control America's mass news and entertainment media.

"Their power is not distant and impersonal; it reaches into every home in America, and it works its will during nearly every waking hour. It is the power which shapes and molds the mind of virtually every citizen, young or old, rich or poor, simple or sophisticated.

"The mass media form for us our image of the world and then tell us what to think about that image. Essentially everything we know—or **think** we know—about events outside our own neighborhood or circle of acquaintances comes to us via our daily newspaper, our weekly news magazine, our radio, or our television.

"It is not just the heavy-handed suppression of certain news stories from our newspapers or the blatant propagandizing of history-distorting TV 'docudramas' which characterizes the opinion-manipulating techniques of the media masters. They exercise both subtlety and thoroughness in their management of both the news and the entertainment which they present to us.

"For example, the way in which the news is covered; which items are emphasized and which are played down, the reporter's choice of words, tone of voice, and facial expressions; the word-

ing of headlines; the choice of illustrations—all of these things subliminally and yet profoundly affect the way in which we interpret what we see or hear.

“On top of this, of course, the columnists and editors remove any remaining doubt from our minds as to just what we are to think about it all. Employing carefully developed psychological techniques, they guide our thought and opinion so that we can be in tune with the ‘in’ crowd, the ‘beautiful people,’ the ‘smart money.’ They let us know exactly what our attitudes should be toward various types of people and behavior by placing those people or that behavior in the context of a TV drama or situation comedy and having the other TV characters react to them in the ‘approved’ way.

Americans Manipulated

“...most Americans fail to realize that they are being manipulated. Even the citizen who complains about ‘managed news’ falls into the trap of thinking that because he is presented with an apparent spectrum of opinion he can escape the thought controllers’ influence by believing the editor or commentator of his choice. It’s a ‘heads I win, tails you lose’ situation. Every point on the permissible spectrum of public opinion is acceptable to the media masters—and no impermissible fact or viewpoint is allowed any exposure at all, if they can prevent it.

“The control of the opinion-molding media is monolithic. All of the controlled media—television, radio, newspapers, magazines, books, motion pictures—speak with a single voice, each reinforcing the other. Despite the appearance of variety, there is no real

dissent, no alternative source of facts or ideas accessible to the great mass of people which might allow them to form opinions at odds with those of the media masters. They are presented with a single view of the world.”

We are a nation of sheep being led to the slaughter, and like John Swinton said above, those whom we esteem are doing it to us! The good news is that the jubilee which also coincides with 1995 means liberty and freedom to all who heed the message.

A man in Nazi Germany said, “When they came for my neighbor, I wasn’t a Jew so I didn’t say anything. When they came for the man across and on the other side of me, I was afraid to get involved. And when they came for me, there was no one left that I could call!”

Let’s commit ourselves to truth as we understand it. Let’s share it with others and determine not to be part of wrongdoing. This has a protective effect, and let’s not count on the evening news to tell us what is happening.

Like a sick patient about to die, society has some surprises. As disease becomes widespread in the body, inflammation may develop a blood clot in the leg. Effort to walk may be painful. Suddenly the clot can break loose and travel to the heart and lungs, plugging the circulation and causing death in minutes.

As our social structures crumble, major events seem to come rapidly. Actually they have been coming for a long time, but we have been misled by our media. There is much that they do not let us know. An example of this is Waco, in Supplement A: Agenda—New Age, Concentration Camps.

Where We Seem to be Headed

Thi\$ God We Trust

That's what the words on our money should say. We trust the money god because it can buy most of the things we want. But many are missing some important things that money won't buy, like peace, happiness, family relationships. Are you in debt? Have you been working double shifts or seven days a week? Are you mortgaged and credited to the maximum? If so, this book's tour into, through, and out of trouble offers hope, based on the Bible.

God blessed America much the same way He blessed Israel of old. This, too, has been "a land of milk and honey," a goodly land. But we have turned from the deep faith of our founding fathers to a media-type faith that focuses more on TV or Hollywood, Wall Street or the White House than on the Bible.

Rather than being a beacon light to other lands, we have exported Hollywood and sex, cigarettes and weapons. No wonder the Muslims don't like us. The blessings promised by God on condition of obedience we can no longer claim. We allow things which the Bible condemns such as abortion, homosexuality and pornography, but we don't allow prayer or the 10 Commandments in school!

We have been doing for decades what Scripture says will spue us out of the land, and now our government seems to be guaranteeing it. Actually trouble has been coming since the con-

spiracy to assassinate Lincoln. "**The Big Betrayal**" by Chick Publications reveals the source to be religious, and it is discussed later.

But speaking of secular power, Franklin D. Roosevelt wrote to Col. House (11-21-33) "The real truth is...that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government of the U.S. since the days of Andrew Jackson."

Federal Reserve = Elite Bankers

George Malone, Senator (Nevada) to Congress alluded to those who secretly own the "Federal" Reserve Bank and control the U.S. finances: "I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the last 49 years (said in 1957) they would move on Washington; they would not wait for an election...It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the U.S."

Henry Ford commented privately on the "Federal" Reserve System scam: "It is well enough that the people of the nation do not understand our banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning." Our forefathers were duped and we are paying the price with higher and higher taxes to pay the interest for money loaned by private bankers to the U.S. government.

Maybe it is beginning to unravel. The appropriate number of states

never ratified the amendment to tax us. The Internal Revenue Service is not federal and neither is the "Federal Reserve." The development of this enigma is the worst treason that congress could have done to our prosperity.

"In an amazing court case involving the 'income tax,' a Chattanooga jury agreed with the argument by the defendant that the 'income tax' is actually an Excise Tax and applies only to certain classes of people...Wages are not taxable income according to the jury...The defense admitted that Mr. Long did in fact have income in excess of \$49,000 for each of the years in question, and that he did not file a return. He then proceeded to prove to the jury beyond a reasonable doubt that he was not 'liable' for an income tax, nor was he 'required by law' to file." Bill Keller, *Media Bypass*, Feb '95. Ads in the magazine say no law requires you to file income tax returns or pay income taxes and offer books on how not to pay!

American Mercury Magazine, Dec, 1957, page 92: "The invisible Money Power is working to control and enslave mankind. It financed Communism, Fascism, Marxism, Zionism and Socialism. All of these are directed to making the U.S. a member of a World Government."

Banker's Manifesto: "Debts must be collected and loans and mortgages foreclosed as soon as possible. When...people have lost their homes, they will be more tractable and more easily governed...People without homes will not quarrel with their leaders."

These wealthy bankers have also loaned money to third world countries which are unable to pay their notes. So to prevent collapse, these governments are giving their rain forests and lands with natural resources to the "World Conservation Bank" owned by these bankers.

It is a shame to rape the land and cut all the large trees without reforestation, but it is also a shame to save the spotted owl at the expense of many jobs and the economy. From the highest point in the Smokey Mountains one can see mile after mile of barren land because U.S. National Park areas have been given to ecosystems under New World Order planning. The beetle that has killed the trees has more "right to life" (illegal now to kill it!) than the human fetus which our government policies encourage killing.

Meanwhile, in many areas of Oregon, you cannot even get a permit to build a house unless you own 80 acres! A man in Texas (San Antonio if I recall correctly) bought a lot and built a retirement house with his life savings, only to have it bulldozed by conservation authorities because many years ago a certain bird migrated through and the land was classified as a wetland!

As we go toward **New World Order** under the U.N., we may expect crises (real or staged) to bring **Executive Orders** of the president into play.

Paying for Mexico

President Clinton used an Executive Order to pay for previous mistakes in linking with Mexico. Giving Mexico 3,000 U.S. factories, 600,000 jobs and NAFTA is bad enough, but why

should a struggling middle class continue to pay for the foolish decisions of the elite and international banksters who got U.S. (us) into it?

Perot said our deal with Mexico would pull us down. Chuck Harder warned and Pat Choate said the \$9 billion bail out in '94 would become \$20 billion in a year because Mexico has high interest treasury bills due. And it's only the beginning because \$58 billion are payable in U.S. dollars with \$100 billion more due in the next few years!

This is like the S&L's, but Washington won't admit "we were wrong about NAFTA," new leadership included. When Orange County got \$2 billion in debt, Washington made no offer to bail out U.S. citizens who are paying taxes. But we go to Mexico to prop up a bad deal so that Rockefeller, et al, can get their wealth back with 15% interest!

Charles Keating got investors by saying, "We have plenty of reserves, everything is ok." Keating ended up in prison because he was lying. President Salinas got Clinton, Christopher, Kissinger, etc, to back Mexico with the same story, "Plenty of reserves, everything is ok." If the American people understood what our leaders are doing, they would be impeached or imprisoned.

Executive orders result in dictatorial power over almost everything. He can ration food and fuel, control prices, rent and wages, prevent transfer of money while seizing gold and silver: Order #11490. Congress may review the action in six months!

Welcome to the New World Order and the grinding injustices that will

blanket the world so the wealthy can control it all. The control of large land areas and natural resources by the wealthy bankers is part of their goal of world domination. As Jordan Maxwell said, If we keep on doing what we have been doing and they keep on doing their agenda, we will be fully taken over very soon!

Natural Disasters/ Judgments of God

Nature is reacting and will continue to do so. As the 20th century comes to an end, we will see calamities increase with fires, floods and hurricanes.

Many people know that "El Nino" strongly affects our weather patterns, but fewer realize it is volcanic activity in the Pacific that makes the water warm and creates the excess moisture in the air currents. This seems to go beyond man's meddling with his environment and it suggests "judgments" as insurance policy's call it, "an act of God." This is not to say God destroys anyone, but He is allowing these events to get our attention.

Just as there was an earthquake and stock market crash in '87, we may expect these within the coming year. The **cra\$h** will affect the whole world because of monetary and trade interrelationships. In the face of economic collapse and war, America will lead the way to a worldwide cooperation, but it will compromise our freedoms and principles that we have held dear.

The last prophetic messages of Revelation are a solemn warning to a dying world. They warn **against** a New World Order. When a message is important enough to be represented in Revelation 14 by angels (the Greek

word means messengers) shouting from heaven, it suggests that everyone who can reason should consider the message. The extreme judgments against false worship should lead every sensible person to study for themselves in order to avoid these judgments.

The first message of Revelation 14 says that “the hour of God’s judgment is come.” As we see a mushrooming of judiciary process, it is an omen of our Judgment Day amid increasing calamities that are bringing crisis everywhere. Reader, do not take my word for it, or your pastor’s word for it. Do not even take your mother’s word for it. The Bible tells us to study for ourselves. The following chapters give further evidence for the above scenario which will break as an overwhelming surprise!

Scriptural texts are given so the reader can look up the references. This is especially important if the concept or fact is not familiar to you. By taking the time to look up the Scriptures and highlight or underline them, your Bible will become like a familiar “Friend” to you.

To aid you, I recommend looking at the list of New Testament books in the Contents, so you become familiar with their names and order. Then if an unfamiliar text is given, you will know it is in the Old Testament and can quickly find it in the contents. You will soon enjoy satisfaction in finding these references and marking them.

The Bible has been likened to the bread of life. Matthew 4:4. When people change their diet from cookies or white bread to whole wheat, they often experience slight difficulties in adjusting. In a similar way, you may be tempted to dump this book for one reason or another.

But if you will keep reading, I believe you will soon see why it’s a matter of life or death. By the same token, do not scan it. Scanning is like swallowing without chewing. This is not a liquid diet book; solid food requires chewing! The chapter sequence builds a case for major decisions that you will be unprepared to consider if you skip or scan.

Economy and Elijah

Everyone who has been too busy working to be with their family will soon have time to do those things we ought to do. Family togetherness is enhanced by a crashed economy and it is a fulfillment of the last prophecy of the Old Testament: “Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and dreadful day of the LORD; and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children

to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.” Malachi 4:5,6.

Scripture says, “Elia was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.” James 5:17. There are probably millions who are praying that God will do whatever it takes to turn this country

around. They just haven't realized that it will take economic collapse!

I have prayed that the economy would fail. Anyone who has prayed for America to turn back to God is asking Him to destroy the false gods like He did in Egypt. And surely we must admit that money is god in America. And I'm not a bad guy for praying for collapse—it wouldn't happen unless it was God's will. We need to see what God wants to do and pray for it!

The drought in Elijah's day lasted three and a half years until fire came down when Elijah prayed. The economy may not stay crashed that long because Scripture says the lamb-like beast (gentle, peace-loving America) "makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men" (and fire was the end of drought in Elias' day.) Revelation 13:13.

As America leads to a New World Order, it "causes craft (trade) to prosper" (Daniel 8:25) and will end the financial drought. In this sense we could say America "makes fire come down" (like Elias did to end the drought).

Trade Agreements vs the Bible

But causing "craft (trade) to prosper" by NAFTA or GATT is a problem. The Bible says, "the hire of the laborers who have reaped your fields, is kept back by fraud, and the cries of them which have reaped are (heard by) the Lord of hosts. You have lived in pleasure and been wanton; you have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. You have condemned and killed the just." James 5:4,5.

The GATT was misrepresented to "continue the practice of decision-

making by consensus followed under GATT 1947." While Article IX begins that way, the next sentence in the first paragraph says, "...where a decision cannot be arrived at by consensus, the matter at issue shall be decided by voting."

The U.S. with one vote in 117 and no veto power would be out voted by those developing countries that generally oppose us.

We talk peace, but are aiding war by selling arms to third world countries for the sake of money. *60 Minutes* said (11-27-94) we made \$22 billion from arms sales at the trade show outside Paris last year. They wanted to interview the Defense Department and State Department about our role there, but were declined! Shipping military parts to Turkey created 400 new jobs there while we added only 7-10 U.S. jobs.

We may wish to ignore abuse of human rights in China or Mexico, but NAFTA and GATT put us on their level. Worse than that, these treaties involve the loss of our constitutional rights and freedoms! The new Republican leadership has ties to the CFR; the loss of U.S. sovereignty is all but done.

Maybe it seems good to GM leaders to get cheap car parts from China's slave labor, but when we cooperate with their system, we are partly responsible for it. They force 500 Chinese men to work for what one American gets. The Bible's condemnation against wrongful advantage of workers (James 5) will apply to us because of NAFTA, GATT and New World Order.

Even before we get there, our government is getting greedy. One reason they were so eager for the crime bill could be Sections 1401 and 1402: "Authorization for Rural Law Enforcement Agencies...Assets seized as a result of investigations initiated...shall be used primarily to enhance the operations of the task force." **His home, cars, equipment and possessions could be seized and sold to support the totalitarian state with-**

out the citizen even being charged with a crime or given a trial.

And we find almost the same Draconian wording in the "health care" bill for "crimes" like seeking medical care outside the system! Revelation 13:11 describes a lamb-like beast that speaks as a dragon. Do you hear the dragon speaking? Do not wait until the New World Order to warn people of its danger.

Clinton Care

Our medical system is failing and government control will surely be worse. We are gullible and want to believe the government will take care of us. We know it isn't true, but it is like the lottery, we like the idea of "pie in the sky." Universal coverage—"health care" for everyone and someone else to pay our bill! And government will take your tax dollars and mine to pay for it.

An ever-increasing amount stays in the bureaucracy for an ever-expanding hierarchy of administration that has passed the point of usefulness and is like a cancer growing out of control. For example, over 70% of welfare funds stay with the hierarchy of administration.

Why should our taxes pay for a woman's sexual promiscuity and abortion? Why should we pay to cover the medical consequences of a gay or lesbian lifestyle? Why should we pay billions for alcohol/drug programs when recipients are soon on drugs or alcohol again? When a person is old enough to drink or smoke and chooses a destructive lifestyle (including bad

eating habits!) why should others pay for it?

The New World Order will see trillions funneled into mushrooming medical research, technology, and an endless array of more drugs that do not cure but "seem to help." And if drugs fail, there is surgery and radiation and a quality of life that steadily decreases to the point where you wish you were dead. Then you can ask the government for Dr. Kavorkian!

Our government has it all planned out. **Clinton's medical plan** is much more than what appears on the surface. A crisis, real or manufactured, will be used to justify government controls. And the amount of control they plan to have is beyond most imaginations—including universal surveillance and prison for independence!

"Under this plan, you can be imprisoned for up to 15 years for going outside the plan, and spending your own money on health care of your choice. The government will have literal life and death power over you and your family.... Clinton's Health Security Act also...gives the Department

of Justice the power to seize your home, bank accounts, business—anything you own—for health care crimes...Remember: for the government to seize our property you don't have to be convicted of anything. All they need is 'probable cause,' even an accusation by an anonymous 'informant' will usually suffice. The doctor is similarly controlled and could be arrested and jailed for treating someone outside the system.

Forfeiture Funding: "This provision of Clinton's bill (could) be interpreted very broadly by the 105 new health care bureaucracies his plan creates. The reason: **The agency in charge of confiscating your property...has no funding.** The only funding this bureaucracy receives is from the property it seizes. Current forfeiture laws allow them to pay bounties to state and local agencies, even to individuals, who turn others in for 'health care crimes.' So there will be tremendous incentives for neighbors to turn each other in, and for health bureaucrats at every level to confiscate as much property as possible for health care crimes.

"The National Health Board is authorized to get information about you from any other government

agency—including the IRS, police, and Department of Motor Vehicle. The information in your file will be accessible to anyone who can run your card through a scanner." Jarret Wollstein, coauthor of **Lethal Compassion: Why national health care is the cure that kills.** From *The Financial Privacy Report*, May 1994, Vol IV, No. 5.

Your personal information on the "Medical Security Card" determines your eligibility for medical care after the clerk transmits your present symptoms with your card information to Washington. Hillary Clinton calls the clerk who makes the final decision on your medical care "**the Gatekeeper.**" This person **decides how valuable you are** to society compared to what your medical needs are. If your illness is life threatening, "the gatekeeper" will decide if you are to live or die. You cannot go to another doctor or pay for treatment "the gatekeeper" does not authorize.

Satanists worship an angel called "the Gatekeeper" who is second in command to Satan himself. Why did Hillary Clinton pick this name to describe those who will make the life and death decisions for those in their system?

World Government Under the U.N.

"The Devil is in the details!"

This information is excerpted mostly from **Global Tyranny...Step By Step** by Wm. Jasper, mostly from italic paragraphs at beginning of chapters or picture captions, but here is what the cover says:

New World Order under the United Nations will mean:

- An end to your God-given rights guaranteed by the U.S. Constitution.
- National and personal disarmament.

- Conscription into a UN army or police force to serve at the pleasure of the UN hierarchy. [The supplement shows global map with foreign troops here while our men (and women) police other countries to maintain order. Foreigners are more apt to be severe. Elsewhere we show questions our troops have been asked—would they fire upon U.S. citizens refusing to turn over their guns (a constitutional right!)]
- Loss of parental rights to raise your children according to your personal beliefs.
- Communist-style dictatorship and ruthless terror, torture, and extermination to cow all peoples into submission.

For half a century, the U.N. role has been disguised. The chapter, "In the Name of Peace" has this insight:

"The U.N. jets next turned their attention to the center of the city. Screaming in at treetop level...they blasted the post office and the radio station, severing Katanga's communications with the outside world...Once came to the conclusion that the U.N.'s action was intended to make it difficult for correspondents to let the world know what was going on in Katanga...Numerous atrocities by UN multinational forces against the Katangese...women, children, the elderly, hospitals, ambulances, and medical personnel were not spared in the savage attacks...Moise Tshombe, the Christian, anti-communist, pro-American president of peaceful Katanga, was attacked by UN-US-Soviet Coalition.

"We're now in sight of a United Nations that performs as envisioned by its founders." George Bush, 9-11-90. The opposite page shows front cover of Airman Magazine with "Soviet Bombers Land On U.S. Soil...one of the many programs and efforts underway to condition Americans for the planned U.S.-Soviet 'merger'."

"During the past four decades...the CFR has had a lock-hold on the White House, as evidenced by the Council members pictured...Richard Nixon, Hubert Humphrey, George McGovern, Gerald Ford, Nelson Rockefeller, Jimmy Carter, Walter Mondale, Geraldine Ferraro, Michael Dukakis, George Bush, Bill Clinton.

U.S. Senator James Eastland said, "I am appalled [that] in the UN among the American employees there [is] the greatest concentration of Communists that this Committee has ever encountered [who have] in the past, been employees in the U.S. government in high and sensitive positions." (He said this in 1952; this spring celebrates their golden anniversary—50 years they have duped us (US)!

Alger Hiss was FDR's top adviser at Yalta and the chief planner responsible for the UN Charter and executive of the UN founding conference. He was proven to be a Communist and convicted of perjury.

"Perez de Cuellar used UN post to push New Age religion and promote Gorbachev's perestroika. U Thant chose Soviet KGB agent Viktor Lesiovsky for his personal staff assistant at UN Secretariat. FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover said Communist diplomats assigned to UN 'represent the backbone of Russian intelligence op-

erations in this country.” A statesman said the U.N. should be shipped to Moscow where it belongs. John D. Rockefeller gave \$8.5 million to purchase the cite for the UN building.

We are already acknowledging UN supremacy according to a *Spotlight* report on the 216-page compliance report which apologizes to the world government “because some states execute murderers and some local police reportedly were less than gentle in dealing with violent felons.”

Speaking of treaties and the ability to override our Constitution, Thomas Jefferson said, “If it is, then we have no Constitution.” Sept, 1803. The enemies of our Constitution would like us to believe that. Madison opposed current thought that treaty power is unrestrained; Hamilton said “Treaties contrary to the Constitution are null and void...The International Court of Justice (or World Court) could dictate to Americans if U.S. accepts [UN plan].”

“[R]epeated prophesies of apocalyptic doom [by environmentalists] have far more to do with increasing and centralizing government control over mankind than with protecting man and nature from environmentally harmful practices.” This is what all these world conferences seem to be about, whether in Rio for the environment, or in Cairo for population con-



The Council of Europe's use of the Tower of Babel in their poster symbolizing their building a super-state also suggests their defiance of God which Babel represented, and the inverted stars are a well-known occult symbol.

trol. It amounts to more control by government over us as individuals.

“There are many pieces of evidence to demonstrate that the entire environmentalist ‘movement’ and all of its **phony ‘crises’ have been created**, promoted, and sustained by the Insiders for the singular purpose of conjuring up a credibly terrifying menace **to replace the fear of nuclear holocaust as the impetus for world government.**” Report from Iron Mountain.

“The influential Worldwatch Institute study, *After the Earth Summit*

[calls for] declarations, resolutions, and action plans...to create an international consensus, mobilize aid, and *lay the groundwork for the negotiation of binding treaties later.*"... Every call to action, every solution offered by the green globalists, always leads to a loss of freedom and more power in the government. The final goal is always centralization of that power in the United Nations. To quote Anthony Hilder of Millennium 2000, they want to own you and take everything you have. They want it all! Their plan is fully on schedule and will soon be accomplished.

The Council of Europe's use of the Tower of Babel in their poster to symbolize the European superstate is a decision that reflects a defiance of God as clearly as those who built the Tower of Babel in Genesis 11. To those who understand occult ritual, the pentagram is quickly recognized as a satanic symbol.

Dr. Kurk Koch lectured in 65 countries on New World Order: "The system will be made up of a single currency, single centrally financed government, single tax system, single language, single political system, single world court of justice, single head, single state religion...Each person will have a registered number, without which he will not be allowed to buy or sell; and there will be one universal world church. Anyone who refuses to take part in this universal system will have no right to exist."

John Rankin, Congressman said, "The United Nations is the greatest fraud in all history. Its purpose is to destroy the United States."

David Spangler, Director of a U.N. group: "No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation."

George Bush: "My vision of a New World Order foresees a United Nations...It is the sacred principles enshrined in the U.N. Charter to which we will henceforth pledge our allegiance." U.N. Building, Feb 1, 1992.

Surely he knew the charter was written by Alger Hiss, a Communist and that Communist countries outnumber the free countries in the U.N. so that we will be outvoted. Patriots consider Bush guilty of treason!

Dr. Chester Pierce, Professor at Harvard University, Humanist, New World Order Guru, teaches teachers: "Every child in America who enters school at the age of five is mentally ill, because he comes to school with an allegiance to our institutions, toward the preservation of this form of government that we have. Patriotism, nationalism, and sovereignty, all that proves that children are sick because a truly well individual is one who has rejected all of those things, and is truly the international child of the future."

Dr. Paul Brandwein, leading child psychologist, instructs teachers on how to recognize mental disability: "Every child who believes in God is mentally ill."

Dr. Sidney Simon, Educator of teachers, encourages immoral and criminal activity: "We do not need any more preaching about right and wrong. The old 'Thou shalt nots' simply are not relevant...**Values clarification** is a method for teachers to

change the values of children without getting caught.”

Our children are taught in public school that “sex is fun and joyful...and it comes in all types and styles, all of which are OK. Do what gives pleasure and ask for what gives pleasure. Don’t rob yourself of joy by focusing on old-fashioned ideas about what’s normal or ‘nice.’ Just communicate and enjoy.” *The Great Orgasm Robbery* published by Planned Parenthood.

As noted psychiatrist Menninger said, “What ever happened to sin?” As we witness such devastation to morality, we wonder the source.

The Protocols of Zion is a document unfolding a plan for subjugating the world to one world government. It was a master plan designed to turn the world against the Jews by making it look like they originated it. “Jesuits directed certain Jews who were loyal to the pope to write [the] document...when it was published, the Europeans went wild.” *The Godfathers*, Alberto Rivera, Chick Publ. page 10.

In reading it, one should understand “Jews” to mean Illuminati, and “goyim” means cattle (ignorant masses!) The Supplement C:Cooper has sample excerpts.

How It Began

One of our founding fathers said, “When the government fears the people, there is *liberty*; when the people fear the government there is *tyranny*.”

Benjamin Disraeli, Prime Minister of England said, “The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes.”

William Sutton wrote, “Groups that taught Babylonian mysticism...were known for centuries as the **Illuminati** (which worshiped Lucifer)...but none of them became a threat to freedom, liberty of conscience, and Christianity like the Illuminati of Bavaria. This Secret Order was founded May 1, 1776, by one Adam Weishaupt...an ex-Jesuit priest.” *The Illuminati 666*, page 93. The eye on the top of the pyramid (front cover) is a symbol of their order. The Latin words mean “New Order of the Ages.”

Winston Churchill said in 1922, “From the days of Weishaupt, Marx and Trotski...this world conspiracy has been steadily growing. (It) played a definite role in the tragedy of the French Revolution and has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century...(These) personalities from the underworld...have gripped the Russian people and become their undisputed masters of that enormous empire.”

Rowan Gaither, President of the Ford Foundation stated in 1954 to Congressional investigator Norman Dodd: “We shall use our grant-making power to alter life in the U.S. so that we can comfortably be merged with the Soviet Union.”

Carroll Quigley, Professor at Georgetown University, member of the CFR: “The Council on Foreign Relations...believes national bounda-

ries should be obliterated and one-world rule established.” (Bill Clinton said that Quigley taught him “so many wonderful things.”)

Barry Goldwater, Senator, said in his book “With No Apologies,” “The Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power—political, monetary, intellectual, and ecclesiastical.”

Peter Hoagland, Nebraska Senator and Humanist, on radio in 1983 with Pastor Everett Sileven: “Fundamental, Bible-believing people do not have the right to indoctrinate their children in their religious beliefs because we, the state, are preparing them for the year 2000, when America will be part of a one-world global society and their children will not fit in.”

David Rockefeller, Internationalist billionaire, Humanist, CFR kingpin, founder of the Trilateral Commission **praised the controlled U.S. media in 1991 for keeping their oath not to divulge the Globalist plans to the public:** “We are grateful to the...great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion [not to let the public know what is happening!] for almost 40 years.”

A publication for the Council on Foreign Relations boasts that in the past 75 years, they have facilitated the transfer of major U.S. assets to Asia! When we say CFR or Trilateral Commission or Bilderberger (Clinton is a member of all three) it is easier to name Clinton’s appointees who are **not members:** Al Gore, William Perry, John Shalikashvili. For the tip of the iceberg, see Supplement A.

It is possible that JFK was our last “profile of courage.” He discovered parts of truth about the drugs and issued an ultimatum in ’63 to top officers of the CFR “that if they did not clear up the drug problem, he would...Kennedy was murdered by the Secret Service agent who drove his car in the motorcade and the act is plainly visible in the Zapruder film. Watch the driver, and not Kennedy when you view the film.” *Behold a Pale Horse*, Wm Cooper, page 215.

Numerous police, national guard and military are aware of **a plan to overthrow the Constitution of the U.S.** and they have compiled a 75-page “Operation Vampire Killer 2000” from which most of this chapter has been excerpted. The full document may be purchased from them for \$6 postpaid (you can get two for \$8) by sending to Police Against The New World Order, P.O. Box 8712, Phoenix AZ 85066.

Many of officers and National Guardsmen are taking a stand against this plan because they realize that their fellow Americans were never allowed to know of it or given the opportunity to vote on it. “This plan of world domination is injurious in the extreme, and a total fraud perpetrated against the people of the world.”

Allegedly, this New Order is being set up to save the people of the world from a variety of “imminent” life and world-threatening disasters, but it includes a few wealthy people placing half the masses in servitude under their complete control as they eliminate the other 2.5 billion by war, disease, abortion and famine before the year 2000. See the supplement for documentation

that our Defense Department requested a biologic agent (AIDS virus)

to be made and it was given to Africa in smallpox vaccine!

Did You Know?

- **The “collapse” of Communism was engineered according to schedule.**
- Lenin said, “It would be the greatest mistake to think that concessions mean peace...Concessions are nothing but a new form of war.”
- Dmitri Manualisky, Soviet Diplomat (1947) said, **“We will offer the Christian world unheard of peace overtures, and these nations, stupid and decadent, will leap at the chance to be our friends; they will willingly cooperate in their own destruction. Then, when their guard is down, and they have gone to sleep, we will smash them with our clenched fist.”**
- 70 years after the Bolshevik Revolution, **Mikhail Gorbachev** told the Soviet Politburo in Nov, 1987: “Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about Glasnost and Perestroika and democracy in the coming years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal changes in the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. **Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep.** We want to accomplish three things:
 1. We want the Americans to withdraw conventional forces from Europe.
 2. We want them to withdraw nuclear forces from Europe.
 3. We want the Americans to stop proceeding with Strategic Defense Initiative. (And everything seems to be on schedule!)
- General Sir Walter Walker, former NATO Commander-in-chief, after the phony coup, said: “We are now in a period of **the greatest strategic deception**, perhaps in all history...The Cold War is not over, only in a state of remission...The Soviet Union is not truly on the verge of collapse. Western defense, on the other hand, is.”
- Russia has 1700 arms factories working three shifts.
- The coming New World Order will be Communist because those countries outnumber the free ones in the world and U.N. General Assembly.
- More war is planned and U.S. troops will be sent until we have none left at home.
- Soon thereafter, **a crisis (real or manufactured) will allow FEMA to be put in charge of the U.S.** Congress may not review this for six months and Clinton already has the authority to do it. This would put the U.S. under martial law. **Normalization under totalitarian rule with supreme power residing in the U.N. is to follow.**
- FEMA can federalize state and local police and national guard to do house-to-house searches for food, radio transmitters and guns.

- The National Guard and Army Special Forces have practiced these maneuvers for three years.
- President Bush gave a third of the U.S. Strategic Reserve Aircraft to the U.N. Our insignias were removed and they are painted flat black.
- **President Bush signed an executive order giving U.N. troops access to U.S.** on November 11, 1990. A map of their confirmed locations and concentration camps is in Supplement A.
- 1,000 Soviet tanks and Mercedes trucks have come into the U.S. through Gulfport to Saucier, MS. They are seen from Highway 49 and supposed to be fixed up and sent back to Europe.
- Orange and blue stickers seen on the back of highway signs in Ohio, Indiana and Michigan are to guide U.N. troops when our takeover starts.
- **The U.S. Justice Department has been secretly polling police departments about doing house-to-house searches.** Police are not too keen on this, citing gross violation of rights and personal danger as the reason.
- **U.S. bases are being converted into concentration camps** for patriots and dissidents who will not cooperate with the New World Order. Some sources feel these camps are exaggerated.
- I have a friend whose phone was tapped, another whose car was broken into. He couldn't see anything taken and wondered if it was

bugged. They didn't take his car phone, etc. Now he is afraid to tell publicly what he knows about a concentration camp discovered by someone hiking in the woods locally. A report by someone else said that it had barbed wire slanted in to keep people inside. My friend listed his house (nice area of Chattanooga) for sale the next week.

The following facts may be verified in *The New American*, (10-31-94).

- National Security Adviser, Anthony Lake (CFR) said on 5-5-94, that our force have been cut from 18 divisions to 10, we now have about 150,000 troops. 69,000 U.S. troops serve in UN operations and another 16,000 were sent to Haiti. This means most of them are on UN missions.
- President Clinton tried to push through a \$10 million military control center for the UN in NY. His Presidential Decision Directive—25 signed May 3 '94 is unavailable to congress (!) or public, but administration admits, "the U.S. will agree to have a UN commander exercise overall operational control over U.S. forces."
- The U.S. Program for General and Complete Disarmament calls for "transfer of all U.S. military assets to the United Nations" and "is moving forward at an alarming rate."
- Fort Polk, LA is being made into a "premiere" training center for the New World Army. U.S. Ambassador M. Albright (CFR) and Gen. J. Shalikashvili spoke at the base 8-13,14-94 and praised their learning

"how to operate in an entirely new international situation."

- While pushing frantically to disarm the American public, our government is aggressively arming its bureaucrats (FDA, EPA, BLM, IRS, etc. The strained relations in Libby, MT got worse when the Forest Service purchased more than

30,000 rounds of .45 caliber ammunition.

- "U.S. officials...bared their strategic souls to the Russians...described to them our strategic exercises in great detail and code names and everything." Washington Post, 5-6-94.

U.N. Takeover of U.S.

Those who saw "The Sound of Music" and the Von Trapp family sing "Edelweiss," the national anthem of Austria, at a talent program on the eve of Nazi takeover may understand the urgency of this message.

Our Bill of Rights says the people shall be secure in their homes. In Hitler's time, everyone was under surveillance, suspicions were high and the Gestapo monitored all information. We shudder in horror at the KGB in Russia, but are blind to what our government is doing! The FBI and other government agencies use technology to defeat the "off" switch so that your phone works as a microphone. They can listen to any conversation where there is a phone, even though it is hung up.

Worth Baldwin writes of a friend who worked as an engineer for AT&T. His part was a small portion of a giant new telecommunications system for the Federal government. Gradually the light dawned: "*the system AT&T was designing was intended to put a full-time, 24-hour-a-day, illegal wire tap on every telephone in the United States!*" It was to be accomplished by routing all calls through a giant central processing center where high-speed

computers would record all calls. If the computer flagged the recording because of key words or phrases, it would be analyzed by Federal agents. The friend was fired when he confronted management about it. (1990) Much of the information in this chapter comes from *Freedom's Ring*, a newsletter edited by a former college professor. Box 200, Hermosa SD 57744.

Don McAlvany, editor of the *McAlvany Intelligence Adviser* writes, "Phones can now be made 'hot on the hook'...According to a 1992 report by the General Accounting Office entitled *FBI Advanced Wiretapping Technologies Pose Wiretapping Challenges*, it is the intention of the FBI to tap all phones in America." I could add more, but the Bible says, "In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established." Matthew 18:16. One may chose to ignore this, but truly, there are many voices out there now showing us that New World Order has evil forces behind it.

For a decade the government has been looking for a **national identity card** and a law to force every American to carry it. The **health care plan** is their best shot. Besides your medical

history, they can include your tax information, data on your cars, guns, children, residences, phone numbers, fingerprints (!), previous dealings with federal agency and much more.

Their argument is that if you don't have anything to hide, you shouldn't be concerned. It reminds us of the Inquisition when the church wanted to know everything about everybody. Soon everything they need to know about you will be on a computer chip or a Smart Card.

"The Smart Card could well be called the 'U.S. Card.' And if it performs as announced by the Postal Service, it will restrain you as surely as a pair of handcuffs...Without the card, you won't be able to own property, receive government benefits, get medical attention, conduct bank or credit card transactions...if the Clinton administration adopts the Postal Service's proposal." *Spotlight*, June 13, 1994.

Gun Control!

Before they can perform the actions that are pending, they are going to have to take our weapons. Marines on a military base in California were asked to indicate their attitudes by a Navy Commander who said he was working on a Master's degree. His subject was "Giving Up Our Military Sovereignty to the United Nations Secretary General." *The New American* and *The Spotlight* carried the story.

Note the following two questions: "I feel the President of the U.S. has the authority to pass his responsibilities as Commander-in-Chief to the U.N. Secretary General." Marines could indi-

cate: Disagree...Agree...No Opinion...

Question 46 was: "The U.S. government declares a ban on the possession, sale, transportation and transfer of all non-sporting firearms. A thirty (30) day amnesty period is permitted for these firearms to be turned over to the local authorities. At the end of this period, a number of citizen groups refuse to turn over their firearms. Consider the following statement:

"I would fire upon U.S. citizens who refuse or resist confiscation of firearms banned by the U.S. government." Disagree...Agree...No Opinion...

The Defense Department assured everyone this was an isolated incident, but another Marine from Camp Pendleton, OR sent *The New American* a copy of the same questionnaire!

We are very possibly as close to bondage as when Patrick Henry said the chains are already clanking in the streets of Boston. A trucker told of his surprise that his rig was full of guillotines as it unloaded at a cathedral. We should realize that history (as shown later under Daniel 7) is repeating.

Federal Emergency Management

An alternative government is already in place: FEMA, the Federal Emergency Management Agency! FEMA was established by Zbigniew Brzezinski, the National Security Adviser to Jimmy Carter. Brzezinski is a dedicated Marxist with a global, international perspective as shown in his book, *Between Two Ages: America in the Technetronic Era*.

FEMA is mentioned in the following transcript of U.S. Military Intelli-

gence briefing on **plans of the New World Order for the takeover of the United States by the United Nations.** Mark Koernke, former U.S. military intelligence analyst, is the source of information.

FEMA is a secret operation of the government with a hidden agenda. It is funded through the Department of Defense. FEMA has about 3600 employees, but only about 2% do emergency management. They prefer to let voluntary agencies like Red Cross do most of the work.

FEMA came under scrutiny after Hurricane Andrew when their disaster relief did poorly. When congress looked at it, FEMA was spending 12 times more for 'black operations' than for disaster relief...their mission is to manage the system after they have taken it over. They utilize black budgets for black bag funding...covert operation funds authorized that can not be challenged by public agencies...they have been doing this for 13 years.

Concentration Camps

Through a series of political actions in approximately March of 1989 the federal government extorted resources from all 50 states simultaneously...passing laws in every state authorizing the use of federal funding to convert local and state forces into national police forces. The MJTF (Multi-Jurisdictional Task Force) is in virtually every state of the union...its primary mission is house-to-house search and seizure, separation and categorization of men, women and children in large numbers, the transfer to detention facilities, and the use of those facilities for interrogation purposes.

The MJTF are regular national guard, local law enforcement and street gangs converted to national police services...this was organized under George Bush...President Clinton has proposed a national police force. This is simply another name for the MJTF Police. The motto for the MJTF Police is that they are "the velvet glove on the iron fist." (The same phrase used by Reagan when speaking recently in England.)

The state of Michigan converted part of their forces on February 11, 1989, when Senator Carl Lemon and the state attorney-generals of Michigan, Ohio and Indiana met in Lansing...when firearms are confiscated in the Midwest—these forces would be deployed in Indiana and Ohio. Indiana-Ohio would then provide 50% of its guard forces to police the Michigan area.

The MJTF Police are supplied and supported through strategic reserve aircraft that have been transferred to their resources. They will convert almost all of the existing local police agencies to national police forces, after they have "lifted" personnel that they do not consider trustworthy, and they will also incorporate street gangs.

Who are the civilians that are going to come into your home? An hour special on National Public Radio discussed converting the street gangs to law enforcement agencies...a full agreement has been signed in Los Angeles, and both the Crips and the Bloods are now being trained, equipped and uniformed with Federal funding through California. Chicago has finalized this agreement...

"As part of Operation Reconstruction, a fledgling campaign to curb street violence, business leaders are outfitting some of the city's toughest gang members with free cellular phones, jobs and cash. In exchange, the gang members are expected to patrol their neighborhoods." *Washington Times*, Dec 14, '93.

The program's board of directors includes Crips leader Michael Ashberry who threatened to shoot police and kill their families, and Bloods leader Eric James, whose record includes burglary and aggravated motor vehicle theft.

The *LA Times*, April 19, 1993, "The summer months were marked by jubilant peace gatherings at the housing projects in Watts." A few of the gang leaders were financially rewarded by the government. But when no further funds were provided, the gangs threatened new armed violence and terrorism.

"These forces will be the cannon fodder...Their mission is to be the master forces to come through the door...using the medieval pillage principle, there is a profit mechanism letting them confiscate properties—cars, jewelry, furniture, the neighbor's wife—whatever. If they have been doing it illegally for a period of time—and **all of a sudden are given an opportunity to be legitimized**, it's a real incentive."

Meanwhile, our own forces are being cut and put under foreign control. Go to your library and ask for the U.S. code books (25 in a reddish-brown set). Vol 9, page 554 calls for the US to eliminate its armed forces,

signed by J.F. Kennedy in 1961. Every president since then has worked towards it. There have been 18 updates but no deletions. Congress is allowing our military bases to be closed except for those to be used in harmony with New World Order. You can find this in "The Blueprint for the Peace Race," a 35-page booklet printed by the US Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, Publ #4, General Series #3. Our forces are to be cut to 2.1 million and turned over to the Security Council of the UN. "The person in charge of the merged armies must, by agreement, always be a Russian." Bernadine Smith, 2nd Amendment Committee, Box 1776, Hanford CA 93230 is the source of information in this paragraph.

Increasing evidence of this material seems easy to come by. I was just given a book, "America Under Siege" by M.W. Jefferson which has 103 pages, mostly details of where the U.N. troops are located in this country. I happened to open to page 15 and read "The Napa Sentinel" editor told of at least 50,000 national guard and UN troops near Barstow, California. This military force is held on standby in case rioting gets out of hand in the Los Angeles area."

Familiar with the area, I called the editor who confirmed the quote and said further, that he had legitimate access to intelligence and when he inquired as to how many U.N. troops were in our country, the reply he got was, "More than we anticipated." Why no numbers and why so many and when does the action start? Could it be March 25, the 50th anniversary of the UN?

“Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death!”

Responding to a growing concern in America regarding some of these issues and the question of gun control, the *Donahue* show on December 27, 1994 featured a discussion with Bob Fletcher who represented a patriot group who were arming themselves, citing their constitutional rights in the second amendment. Fletcher estimated that the number of those similarly concerned may be as high as 10 million!

About the same time, I was approached with an opportunity to join a local militia by a Christian friend that I think highly of. He shared their field manual which favorably impressed me. They stand for high ideals and pledge to defend our Constitution and Bill of Rights. They memorize the second amendment: “A well-regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.”

Another gem for their memory work is this: “Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death!” Patrick Henry, 1775.

His call to arms was effective. He was speaking to informed men who were predisposed to peace, but he was not a warmonger or a glory seeker. He was facing serious facts and war against the greatest military power then, was the last resort.

As we consider the move to disarm America and the marked increase in

foreign troops, trucks and tanks, we should listen to Patrick Henry: “Should I keep back my opinions at such a time, through fear of giving offense, I should consider myself as guilty of treason towards my country, and of an act of disloyalty towards the Majesty of Heaven...it is natural to man to indulge in the illusions of Hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth...For my own part, whatever anguish of spirit it may cost, I am willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst, and to provide for it...Ask yourselves [the meaning of] those warlike preparations which cover our waters and darken our land...what means this martial array, if its purpose be not to force us to submission?...Let us not, I beseech you, sir, deceive ourselves longer.”

Henry’s call to arms was effective then, and guns are selling like hot cakes now. The 100-page document shared to enlist me has several pages of biblical quotes to support the concept of militia and defending our constitutional rights. There is much that seems right about it, but because many are going to lose their lives, we need to take a look at the best reasons on both sides of the arms question.

Guns vs. Surrender

We need to be careful how we read the Bible, for we can usually find something that can support what we want to do! The most impressive reason for arms that I have found in the Bible is Luke 22:36. “He said to them, ‘But now if you have a purse, take it,

and also a bag; and if you don't have a sword, sell your cloak and buy one.'" I shared this with a Baptist minister who explained to me a larger picture:

Peter had just bragged that he would go "to prison and to death" for the Savior. Verse 33. The need for a sword was to test Peter. Hours later when Christ was being betrayed, John 18:10 shows it was Peter who whipped out his sword and cut off an ear. The Savior put it back and said, "Put up again your sword into its place; for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword." Matthew 26:52. Moments later, they "all the disciples forsook him and fled." Verse 56.

The Savior tested Peter's boast that he would go "to prison and to death." But when Peter could not use his sword, he fled. Similarly, many today mean well but they trust in what they can do (like Peter) and are not aware of God's plan. Let's look at another illustration.

God gave Israel a wonderful land of "milk and honey." And He said if Israel would be faithful, they would be blessed; but if unfaithful, they would go into captivity. Deuteronomy 28:49,50. After centuries of unfaithfulness, God allowed Babylon to over-

flow the Promised Land. Jeremiah 21. The natural thought of Israel was to defend themselves as in previous history. But God had another purpose in mind. Through the prophet, God said, "I set before you the way of life and the way of death. He that abides in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goes out and falls [surrenders] to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live." Jeremiah 21:9.

Here is a parallel to our time! God gave our fathers a land of milk and honey. They wisely founded it upon sound principles based upon Scripture. But for most of this century, we have been going our own way and the time has come to pay the price! The forces and influences representing modern Babylon (including U.N. forces) are present or surround us, just as Israel was surrounded by Babylon then. Those who recognized it as a judgment of God and accepted His plan were spared. This included a willingness to leave their homes and be exiled to a foreign land. *Those who took arms died.* There is another parallel in the solution that Scripture offers us in this crisis, but we need to lay a broader background first.

Our Greatest Danger

Rome fell apart from internal corruption. Trouble brews within. There are two sides to the road and the devil does not care which ditch we are in. We are in danger of swinging the pendulum too far to the right.

Our greatest possession is our constitution. But it is the studied purpose of various pressure groups to bring us

to the point of a Constitutional Convention where the intent may be as innocent as a Balanced Budget Amendment or one to limit the terms of elected politicians, but these benefits may be secured by wise voters. A constitutional convention to consider an amendment would likely end our

freedoms as guaranteed by our Bill of Rights due to many pressure groups.

This is foretold in the symbolism of Revelation 13 where the U.S. is represented as a lamb-like beast. The lamb is gentle, peace-loving and a symbol of Christ—we are the only professedly Christian nation. But we make an image (something looking similar) to the previous beast which historic Protestants taught was Rome! Verses 14,15. In doing so, we cause the world to worship (pay honor or respect) to a false system and bring on ourselves the judgments of God. Revelation 14:10.

Death of Protestantism

Our readiness to do this was signaled when the president of the U.S. took his oath of office facing an obelisk. This was the sign to Jesuits worldwide that Protestantism was successfully wiped out so a concordat could be signed with the papacy, according to Alberto Rivera, a former Jesuit.

[It is significant that both the Vatican and Washington have a prominent obelisk, see supplement for the meaning of this pagan symbol tied to sun worship.]

For the first time in history, the swearing-in ceremonies were moved to the west front of the capitol, and President Reagan faced the Washington Monument on 1-20-81. *Newsweek*, 1-26-81, page 32. Further evidence of Protestantism's demise was Reagan's appointment of an ambassador to the Vatican when Truman could not, due to *protest*.

Reagan's appointment of Catholic Supreme Court Justices, were a pre-

lude to "The Holy Alliance" (cover story) *Time Magazine*, 2-24-92. A woman in Bible prophecy represents a church (Jeremiah 6:2) so a whore in Revelation 17 is a church corrupted "with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication." verse 2.

Further explanation is given later. **Our danger** comes from trying to legislate anything that relates to the worship of God. A later chapter links Rome with Sunday worship for Christians. Rome claims homage from Protestants for worship on Sunday which has no Scriptural authority but that of tradition from the Mother Church. Revelation 17:5.

If Protestant America accepts the spirit of Rome to enact legislation favoring Sunday, (as the European Community has done), it "makes an image (something that looks similar) to the [first, Romish] beast" Revelation 13:15. And though "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion," we may be sure the pro-Catholic Supreme Court will rule in favor of Sunday, just as the Roman Emperor Constantine did.

True Protestantism favors liberty of conscience for everyone to worship God as they believe. It forces no one, recognizing that the Savior forces no one, but "stands at the door and knocks" Revelation 3:20.

Catholicism (lacking Scriptural force for its teachings) wants government to enforce its dogma, and support its schools (Parochial Aid). After decades of moral decline in America, the religious right seem eager for legislation that will fit Rome's agenda of the New World Order! It will repudiate our Constitution that congress shall

make no laws respecting the establishment of religion, or the free exercise thereof. To make laws favoring one form of worship will violate our first amendment and put an end to our constitutional rights. A crisis is building!

If the foregoing is not sufficiently clear, the reader may find amplification in the supplement under *America in Prophecy*, along with comments on chapters in Daniel. (When asked about the end of the world, the Savior urged us to understand Daniel. Matthew 24:15.)

Facts of Life

In shifting from America's developing nightmare to Bible solutions, this section is designed for those from secular society who may not be familiar with the Bible or its claims. It is meant to strengthen faith in the Scripture as it reviews some basics in a way that can be refreshing for all.

True Vision

Three questions most people asked in one survey are these:

Is the world coming to an end?
Why is there so much suffering?
How can I find inner peace?

If we believe the world is coming to an end, we may wonder how it will affect us and what we can do about it. The answers to these questions are not quick and easy, but if, in the reading of this book, you become convinced of Bible truth relevant for now, your choice to base your life on these truths will bring light, inner peace amid turmoil, and your suffering will be less.

People are prone to "go with the flow" rather than thoughtfully consider the many red flags waving in our society. To avoid going over the falls, it will take backbone and effort, but it's not too late!

They say if you can be right 51% of the time, you can make money on Wall Street. 51% is not what this book is about! We are talking about staking our lives on what is dependable and rock-solid. Rightly understood, the Bible is the only source that qualifies.

You might wonder what my qualifications are for writing a book dealing with Bible prophecy. A degree in theology would not make me qualified or

make what is said true. Degrees actually tend to disqualify one from seeing the big picture, much like an M.D. degree does not warrant any guarantee of how to have health. Educational process today is a **looking at opinions** of this man or that man, and **has little to do with the accuracy of Scriptural interpretation** by men.

Am I a prophet? Yes and no. No, I've never had dreams, visions or heard God's voice, but yes, if we understand His written Word correctly, we can know some things that are coming.

The Bible commended the Bereans who "searched the Scriptures daily (to see) whether those things were so." Acts 17:11. Reader, this book has some revolutionary concepts that will blow your mind if you are not willing to search the Scriptures and see if they are so. Even if you take your Bible in hand and read, you might not grasp it all the first time because God says, "I will work a work in your days, which you will not believe, though it be told you." Habakkuk 1:5.

Our problem is unbelief. The cure is to take the Bible and look up the references given, pray for faith to understand what is being said, and ask for the Holy Spirit of God to guide you.

The Bible was written for the common person and the interpretation of the common person, when open to the Spirit of its Author, accords best with the truth as He intended.

From closer study, I have found that the King James Version (even though it has “thee’s and thou’s”) has more meaning than most modern translations. For example, the insight that the

green grass burnt up by the first trumpet (Revelation 8:7) may be riches is from James 1:9–11. The Greek word for grass is the same in both texts, yet most modern translations refer to flowers in James 1:9–11 which is not helpful in understanding Revelation 8:7. But any translation and a desire to understand is better than no Bible!

Belief in God is Reasonable

In becoming a physician, I was taught that it is not always what kind of disease the patient has, but what kind of patient has the disease! If we have trouble believing in a loving heavenly Father, maybe we missed having a loving father as we grew up. Perhaps religion was pushed on us, or maybe we lost a loved one and cannot understand why a loving God permits death. What about all the suffering in the world?

If this life were all there is, it would surely seem unfair for some. But the Bible speaks of later rewards. Having studied Scripture more than most, I am convinced that rightly understood, it is trustworthy. People like Helen Keller, blind and deaf from early life, who develop a beautiful character and a life of praise to God, will find joy beyond description in the hereafter.

“There are no atheists in foxholes” and if we look at the evidence, science supports faith, though it does not prove God exists. I took chemistry as a major in college and the second law of thermodynamics is that the energy systems of the universe tend to run down unless acted upon by an outside force. It is like our desk or garage—

unless we work at it, disorder is what we expect. Things don’t get organized by themselves! So how could evolution ever work? A large and growing number of scientists today realize the impossibility.

A cellular biologist said that if we could blow up a cell to the size of a city, we would find a complexity similar to that of the city; lines of communication, channels for waste, storage for food—many functions alike. But the cell is living and can divide in minutes to form two cells. Let the evolutionists struggle with how they might propose something as simple as growth might occur, supposing they ever did come up with the first “simple” cell, given that all the conditions were right, all the chemicals were in the right proportion and lightning hit it just right, zap!

Here is what one scientist wrote: “The chance these five elements [carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen, oxygen, sulfur] may come together to form the molecule (protein) is only one chance in 10 multiplied by itself 160 times” according to a Swiss mathematician, Charles Guye. And this is only one protein! The possibility of our evol-

ing by chance is like a jumbo jet resulting from a junkyard explosion, said a scientist quoted in Time magazine.

It is not so well-known, (thanks to our secular humanist educators that don't want it known) that Darwin repudiated his theory, **Origin of the Species**, on his deathbed to a Christian nurse who witnessed to him. Huxley, faced with the great improbability of "spontaneous generation," still attested to his belief in it! That is a statement essentially of faith or belief and has nothing to do with science which cannot prove his belief.

Design Suggests a Designer

Let's suppose you were an African walking on a jungle path and suddenly found a wrist watch, something you had never seen before. You take the back off and see some tiny, delicate wheels turning with such precision. Would you conclude that some new kind of bird laid an unusual egg, or that the watch was a seed, fallen from a tree? Not likely! The design to the watch suggests a designer. Someone put the watch together for a purpose. When we consider any cell in the human body, we find a design so much more complex than a watch, that there is almost no comparison; yet some "intelligent humans" have concluded that we arrived by accident!

I have personally experienced numerous "coincidences," some in times of great need, like when I was in a desolate area after 11 PM and my car quit running. Would you believe a foreign car mechanic stopped to ask if he could help? You might say its a coincidence, but Scripture says, "in all your ways acknowledge Him, and He

will direct your path." He has been faithful throughout many travels, to get me to my destination.

I could probably talk for half an hour of similar experiences, but if the reader can think of even one experience where your life was spared or someone unexpectedly met your need, it will do you more good than my list. And in so doing, you receive a small dose of religion, for basically, religion amounts to gratitude. If we live our lives in thankfulness for His care and the gift of life, I can promise that as you tune into it, you will see more and more evidences of His love and provision for your needs.

Freedom of Choice

I do not find God trying to prove Himself or forcing His ways on us. When I saw my wife barefooted on a cold floor, I said she should have something on her feet and was cheered when our son came running with her slippers. But I would have had no joy to force him to do it, threatening to punish him if he did not. God wants us free to choose Him. I am confident He is good and fair and the rewards will be beyond our comprehension if we give His cause of truth all that we can. He has no pleasure in forced obedience which is why there is evidence to support, but no proof of God. He will allow you to disbelieve if you are bent on it.

Despite its successes, science has not been able to get rid of God. Hundreds of scientists testify to a personal faith in God and in the Biblical account of creation. For example, in honor of the International Geophysical Year, the book **Glimpses of God in an Expanding Universe** was published. It contains the

testimony of 40 scientists from widely differing fields of study, as to why they believe in God.

A former president of the New York Academy of Sciences says, "By unwavering mathematical law we can prove that our universe was designed and executed by a great engineering Intelligence. Suppose you put ten pennies, marked from one to ten, into your pocket and give them a good shuffle. Now try to take them out in sequence from one to ten, putting back the coin each time and shaking them all again. Mathematically we know that your chance of first drawing number one is one in ten; of drawing one and two in succession, one in 100, of drawing one, two, three in succession, one in 1000, and so on; your chance of drawing them all, from number one to number ten in succession, would reach the unbelievable figure of one in ten billion.

"By the same reasoning, so many exacting conditions are necessary for life on the earth that they could not possibly exist in proper relationship by chance." This comes from the Reader's Digest reprint, "Seven Reasons Why a Scientist Believes in God."

Wishful Thinking

A subconscious reason that some people like to believe in evolution is that if there is no God, then this life is all there is and they can do as they please. It is also pleasant to think that we are getting better, more intelligent and will ultimately solve all our problems.

But if we look around the world and are honest with ourselves, we realize that earth is not becoming a better place to live. Culture and civilization are not

moral. They are selfish and grasping. Our golden age is turning brown and institutions of society are crumbling. We should question the idea that man is innately good and getting better.

Education + culture does not = morality. Fallen human nature tends to oppress and take advantage of other human beings. It is only the grace of God that enables us to give more than we get; to minister to others' needs without a selfish motive.

Evolution offers nothing more than a theory of origin. Man has other needs besides knowing where he came from. And science, philosophy and psychiatry are no help in dealing with ego needs and guilt.

The Bible has answers, not only for origins, but also for our other needs. "God created man in His own image" (Genesis 1:27) indicates our origin and it promises a destiny infinitely higher than what we deserve. For further evidence supporting faith, the reader is referred to the chapter **Science and the Bible** in the section on Education. Its last full paragraph is one of the best answers to evolution that I have found.

There are many hundreds, if not thousands, of scientists who believe in "special creation" which means as the Bible describes it. A nuclear physicist, Robert Gentry has shown pleochroic halos in granite which reflect a radioactive half-life of less than one second. If granite formed over millions of years, slowly cooling down after exploding off the sun, these halos, like bubbles fizzing from an Alka-Seltzer, would long since be gone. For granite to trap the halo, it would have to form instantaneously, much like a rapid

freeze of water to trap the Alka-Seltzer bubbles. This argument favors creation in a split second and has left evolutionary scientists unable to offer another explanation.

The Moody Institute in Chicago has numerous films or videos which reveal the marvels of creation in various lines of science. God does not seek to prove Himself. He would like us to accept Him by a favorable weight of evidence. If we are open to consider it, there is an abundance of evidence in almost any line we might wish.

What is the Motive Behind Our Belief?

A noted scholar, who for many years denied the deity of the Savior, said, "No one can honestly consider the overwhelming evidence proving the deity of Jesus Christ without becoming a Christian." Having carefully studied the birth, life, teachings and miracles, death and resurrection, and continuing influence of His life, confessed there is no other consistent view. After a life of agnosticism and antagonism toward Christianity, he became a devout believer.

C.S. Lewis, Professor at Oxford University, was another agnostic who became a Christian and wrote books that have sold millions of copies. For many years Dr. William Bright visited 50 campuses a year and spoke to thousands of students. Students and professors alike would come to him for

spiritual counsel. He says that not once has he met anyone who has rejected Christianity for intellectual reasons, which he found to be "smoke screens" for the real reason, sometimes stated as, "Becoming a Christian involves certain moral responsibilities which I am not ready to accept."

Professors or students who say they "cannot believe in the Bible," implying they are too intelligent to believe such nonsense, are often embarrassed by the simplest questions regarding Scripture. Too often they merely parrot what someone else told them without investigating it.

After reading this chapter or section, if you have a serious doubt about the existence of God, let me recommend the book offer below and ask for the Reader's Digest reprint, "Seven Reasons Why a Scientist Believes in God." It will be enclosed while the supply (1,000) lasts. Do take a look at the next two chapters and a later one, "God's Amazing Sevens."

Book Offer! Because a spiritual dimension is so essential to peace of mind and ultimate destiny, you are offered one of the finest books ever written, *Happiness Digest*, at no extra charge. It focuses on the spiritual fundamentals of how we may experience victorious Godly living. You can get your copy by mailing the coupon in the back of this book with \$1 to cover cost of postage and handling.

God's Hall of Fame

George Washington: "True religion affords (wise) government its surest support. The perpetuity of this nation depends upon the religious

training of the young. It is impossible to govern the world without the Bible. Above all, the pure benign light of revelation has a meliorating influence

on mankind, and increases the blessing of society.”

John Quincy Adams: “The first and almost the only book deserving of universal attention is the Bible. I speak as a man of the world, and I say to you, ‘Search the Scriptures.’”

Thomas Jefferson: “To compel a man to furnish funds for the propagation of ideas he disbelieves and abhors is sinful and tyrannical.”

Daniel Webster: “If we abide by the principles taught in the Bible, our country will go on prospering.”

Benjamin Franklin: “Man will ultimately be governed by God or by tyrants.”

Abraham Lincoln: “In regard to the great Book, I have only this to say. It is the best gift God has given to man. But for it, we would not know right

from wrong. I am profitably engaged in reading the Bible. Take all of this book upon reason that you can and the balance by faith and you will live and die a better man.”

U.S. Grant: “Hold fast to the Bible as the sheet anchor of your liberties; write its precepts on your hearts and practice them in your lives. To the influence of this book we are indebted for the progress made, and to this we must look as our guide in the future.”

Andrew Jackson: “The Bible is the rock on which this Republic rests.”

William McKinley: “The more profoundly we study this wonderful Book, the more closely we observe its precepts, the better citizens we will become and the higher will be the destiny of our nation.”

Just for Jews

This book will be misunderstood if it seems to lay guilt on Jews or Catholics, Muslims or Protestants, Atheists or New Agers. Literally billions of people now living are innocent of the mistakes of their forefathers. Scripture says: “**The leaders** of (these) people **cause them to err**,” (often with devastating consequences). Isaiah 9:16. But the Bible offers forgiveness and salvation if we do not cling to our mistakes. We may be used to our customs or traditions—“the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands all men every where to repent.” Acts 17:30.

This is not just another Christian book. Truthfully, it offers the best blend of two great movements climaxing in the final movement of earth’s

history—“Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once?” Isaiah 66:8. The implied answer is yes!

Here are some reasons to read more carefully:

1. The Bible is a Jewish book written mostly by Jews, and Christians share this heritage. Gal 3:29.

2. Like the Hebrew prophet, **ELIA**, this book identifies the God of Israel.

3. Psalm 19:7 says “the law of [HaShem] is perfect, converting the soul.” We must understand it.

4. This book does not teach that Jesus Christ was the Messiah.

We all have some bias we were reared with, but it is important for us not to refuse opportunities to learn

what is true. So let's consider a few thoughts from a Hebrew perspective.

When God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness" (Gen 1:26, the Hebrew word was Elohim, a plural form which suggests plural personalities that were one in purpose, in wisdom, in perfection of character, and in power. There is no conflict with this and Deuteronomy 6:4 which says, "Hear, O Israel, Yahu'wah our God is one."

The Hebrew word meaning **one** is "echad,"—a combined unity as when God said man "shall cleave unto his wife and they shall be one." Genesis 2:24. The Godhead are one in purpose and plan.

Keeping in mind what we said in the previous chapter, that God is not trying to prove Himself to us, we see references to the fact that we are made in His image, in His likeness, etc.

Psalm 2:7 says, "Thou are my Son; this day have I begotten thee."

IsaIAh 42:1 says, "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delights; I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." This is a threefold reference within one verse, spoken by [HaShem] of His elect (Son) to be anointed by His Spirit!

Not Hard to Understand

Speaking of His anointed, Daniel 9:24,25 says, "70 weeks (of years) are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation...know therefore, and understand that from the going forth of the commandment to restore

and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah, the Prince, shall be 69 weeks (of years).

"The commandment" was by Artaxerxes in 457 BC who allowed the Jews to return and to rebuild Jerusalem. 69 weeks (of years) is $69 \times 7 = 483$ counting from 457 BC would bring us to 26 AD, but there was no year "0" so it was 27 AD. That same year, a carpenter from Nazareth was baptized by a Jewish prophet, and "the heavens were opened unto him and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon him; and lo a voice from heaven saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Matthew 3:16,17.

This began a 3½ year ministry climaxing in His crucifixion which He foretold in a private interview with Nicodemus, a leader of the Sanhedrin. He said, "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up...for God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in Him, should not perish but have everlasting life." John 3:14,16.

Knowing Him is a Matter of Choice

And Jewish prophets foretold it. "Who has believed our report, and to whom is the arm of [HaShem] revealed? For he shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground; he has no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. [The Savior purposed that only the beauty of truth and character would draw men to him while he re-

jected using anything of an earthly nature like wealth, power or position.]

“He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief...Surely he has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him and with his stripes we are healed...All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and [HaShem] has laid on him the iniquity of us all...he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter.” IsaIAh 53:1–7.

In fulfillment of these and other prophecies, IAUshua (Numbers 13:16) Messiah died as the Lamb of God on Passover with testimony that the temple veil was rent in two. Matthew 27:51, Mark 15:38, Luke 23:45. The veil was symbolic of Messiah’s flesh veiling divinity in humanity. The rent veil also signaled the end of the temple sacrifices—HalleluIAh!

This also fulfilled Daniel 9:27, that “in the midst of the week (the last 3 and ½ years of the period determined upon the Jews, vs 24) He shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease.”

Dozens of books have been written about dozens of prophecies which were fulfilled the day IAUshua died. We are not responsible for the mistakes of our ancestors, but much light is now shining to show who the Creator is, and how we may be adopted into the heavenly family by accepting His sacrifice for us.

Our response of gratitude and willingness for Him to be Lord of our life makes it all fit. He asks of us nothing more than the unfolding in our lives of the principles of His law which is historic to **Israel**—a name which means “**overcomer**.” Many Jews understand this better than many Christians.

In summary, Jews have a rich heritage, including the law, which Christians do not think they need. But it is a lot like a sick person who thinks he or she needs a doctor with strong medicine for their stomach. If he or she would quit eating the fried foods or between meals, etc, the stomach could get rest and do a better job. Health laws teach us the value of moral laws, not that we can earn our salvation by them, but because life is much better that way!

In a nation professing Christianity but becoming lawless, we need the law as a schoolmaster, to convert us, as Psalm 19:7 suggests.

A Living Temple

Denis Waitley, Ph.D. said a thousand IBM computers only have a fraction of memory or calculating ability of a child’s brain! The brain is like a copy machine, a Polaroid camera, a Kodak carousel, a video recorder, a Technicolor wide-screen projector,

and 10 billion miniature microfilm cartridges all designed into a storage battery that fits, not into the Empire State Building, nor requiring the water over Niagara Falls to cool it, nor the energy generated by the falls to run it—it fits so well within our protective

bony skulls and requires only millivolts to run it!

The bottom line is that we are very valuable and could not afford to buy this wonderful body that comes to us as free standard equipment at birth. What a shame that we do not value it as we should. Most people treat their bodies as if they could be surgically replaced. This is because things we get for free seem cheap and of little consequence. But actually, the finest things in life come without a dollar value and are priceless: our family, friends, freedoms, faith, goals, and our health. But if we do not value them, we lose them and often cannot get them back.

Our body's health is a notable exception. If we recognize our mistakes and are sorry, so that we are willing to change (repent), the body illustrates God's love to us by forgiving us (as He does) and health is returned, though often not completely. Just as our mistakes often damage our relationships with others, we often have a weakened system which we need to protect.

In this world of war where blood often flows like water, we do not have the proper regard or value for our bodies. Man makes houses out of wood or stone; kings build palaces out of gold or ivory; but consider the wonder that the Creator of the universe fashioned a living temple in which He seeks to dwell! 1 Corinthians 6:19,20.

Appreciating this, we should keep our body in as good a condition as possible. "Whether, therefore, you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God." 1 Corinthians 10:31. But of all our organs, the one we should value the most (as in the

opening paragraph likening the brain to 1,000 computers) is our mind. And this is where the Spirit of God has chosen to dwell! It is often spoken of as our heart, which simply means our desires, values, and thought processes. "As a man thinks in his heart, so is he."

If we understood the complexity of what we have been given, we should stand in awe, in profound appreciation for the unspeakable gift of life. And to think that the One who hung the stars in space as a trillion times a trillion magnification of what He did in making atoms and molecules, to think that the Godhead made us in Their image, after Their likeness, for fellowship in a destiny so much higher that we have ever imagined, is truly **Good News!**

By nature we are fallen. We inherit a selfish nature which we were taught in psychiatry is the primary process: "I want what I want, when I want it." The disciplines of life teach us to forgo selfish gratification for a greater good. And this is the example that we have from the Great Teacher, whom Christians believe is the Savior of the world and the Son of God. But He came not only as our Example in living, He bridged the gap between a Holy God and sinful mankind, so that through Him, we may be united again with God and restored to Eden as Revelation 22 shows in climaxing human history.

Putting it All Together

But it is not enough to believe God loves the world and that we are lost in sin and selfishness. It is not enough to believe the Savior died for our sins and promises us an unending life in Paradise. We must personally receive Him

as Savior and Lord of our lives by inviting Him into our hearts and surrendering our lives to Him with all that we have.

It is our willingness (choice) to have Him as Lord of our lives, and to be directed by Him as we understand His Word, that makes it all work. Otherwise we are on our own trip (trying to be good enough which is impossible) and when He returns, He will say to many, "I never knew you." Matthew 7:23. But to those who admit the selfishness of their own heart and who yield their lives to Him, He comes as Savior and Lord.

Reader, if you have never done so, or if you did, but fell away and let the Enemy of souls have his way with your life, I urge you right now to invite Him anew into your life. He says, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If any person hears My voice and open the door, I will come in to him and sup with him and he with Me." Revelation 3:20.

This is the most important decision you can ever make. It is the beginning of great peace, joy and everlasting life. This is a commitment that must be renewed daily, just as Paul said, "I die daily...I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ lives in me." Galatians 2:20. Paul knew what it meant to give up his way for God's way. "As you have received Christ, so walk in Him."

And do not depend upon feeling. Feeling is like the caboose on a train—nice if it is along, but not essential to function. Sometimes life throws us a curve and we tend to get depressed. But read the Bible and claim the promises which are as fruit from the tree of life. Just think, when you gave your

heart to God, He forgave all (every single one) of your sins and offers you His Holy Spirit to guide you into all truth, unto eternal life.

His Word promises that your spiritual walk will gain strength as you go to Him daily. Spiritual life is like physical life. The Savior said, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God." Matthew 4:4. We also need to breathe. Prayer is the breath of the soul. Pray as often as you think of it. Your doing so is yielding to the Holy Spirit which you received (whether or not you could feel anything) when you invited the Savior into your life and He became Lord.

One more ingredient—we must work or exercise to have health and the same is true spiritually—we must share those things that are most meaningful to us, or we lose them. Thankfully, we are not asked to force them on others who are not interested. Here is a profound concept from the book *Health and Happiness*:

"Christ's method alone will give true success in reaching the people. The Savior mingled with men as one who desired their good. He showed His sympathy for them, ministered to their needs, and won their confidence. Then He bade them, 'Follow Me.'" Let us follow these steps by His grace, beginning with those who are closest to us. This is what it means to be a living temple, and we can look forward to eternal happiness.

But first we must endure trials which He allows to perfect our character. We have many lessons to learn and many to unlearn. But in making the decision to do it with Him, we will gain a victor's crown in the end. HalleluIA!

Freedom = Harmony with Law

It's hard for a selfish person to conceive of anyone else being unselfish enough to pay the penalty for another's misdoings. But to consider that God, the Creator and Wisdom of the universe could do this, is almost unimaginable.

Believing this was what changed the disciples from a timid, fearful group to bold men who were willing to lay down their lives for the cause of Christ. Are we that committed? It's been said, "If you don't have something worth dying for, you don't have anything worth living for."

The good news of Christ's return and the other truths in this book are the basis for a message that is worth living for and dying for! Unlike the Marines who are looking for only a few good men, God is looking for everyone who will respond to His love and plan like the Good Shepherd risking His life for one lost sheep on the mountainside!

Scripture suggests a controversy between the forces of good and evil (God and devil) in which God is looking for Exhibit A, **a group of people that will demonstrate to the universe that God's law is fair and can be kept.** Satan claims the world as his, and Scripture admits that "to whom you yield yourselves, servants to obey, his servant you are...whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness." Romans 6:16.

He Was Human Just Like We Are

The Savior's life showed God's law could be kept. And He had no advantage that we can't have. He lived a perfect life because he was born of the

Holy Spirit which neutralized the selfish spirit of human nature, and because He relied totally on His Father for His strength.

Hebrews 2:16,17 says He "took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore **in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren.**" The Savior was fully human, often hungry, thirsty or weary just like us. But he did not sin. He overcame sin by the power of the Holy Spirit which He freely offers to us if we want Him to be Lord of our life. And we have the power of choice to let Him.

He says "I stand at the door and knock. If any man hears my voice and opens the door I will come in to him...and to him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me on my throne, even as I overcame and am set down with my Father in his throne. Revelation 3:20,21.

This tremendous privilege is for those who overcome sin. It is not a passive wishing that He will do it all for us, but an active seeking to live in harmony with His Word. The dynamics of how this happens are dealt with in the book, *Happiness Digest* offered for only \$1 to cover postage & handling. More information is on the last page.

The apostle Paul found that the power to overcome sin comes from a consciousness of Christ crucified. He said "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of

the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.” Galatians 2:20.

Satan, the devil (also called the dragon or Lucifer in the Bible, Revelation 12:9) wants us to believe God’s law can not be kept. His plan calls for what appears to be freedom to do whatever we want. It sounds great—but it ends in bondage and slavery to food, alcohol, drugs, sex, money, gambling, rock music or perversion with no peace of mind or true happiness.

God’s plan is for us to live in harmony with His law of liberty. This results in the ability to control ourselves. True happiness, freedom and self government are found within the guidelines He has given—we need not be slaves of pride, pleasure or passion. If we choose to live within the guidelines of the Creator’s plan, we have a very high destiny, as an understanding of the book of Daniel suggests.

Where We Should Be

Emotional and Social Health

A former dean of psychiatry in America decided to write a book to help average people sort out problems and “get their head together.” After going to conventions and collecting data, he discovered that it was already written! He said that anything he might write would “suffer immeasurably” by comparison to the Sermon on the Mount, found in Matthew 5–7.

If you would like a beautiful little book providing in-depth insight to this famous sermon, please check *The Greatest Sermon Ever Preached* on the back order page.

When the Savior ended His famous Sermon on the Mount, He likened everyone who would live by the principles He had outlined, to a wise man who built his house on the rock, in contrast to the foolish man who found it easier to build on sand. But when the rain brought floods, the house on sand fell. And so will we, if our lives do not have a solid foundation.

Just as conformity to the physical laws brings health, obedience to the moral law brings peace of mind and happiness with others. Society is made up of families and is what the heads of families make it. The Roman Empire fell apart as families fell apart. Human wisdom tends to the building up of great power structures. Bigger always seems better to those who are power hungry, but history gives a sad commentary of abuse and tyranny.

The book of Wisdom recognizes that personal accountability is indispensable. **The best government is self government**, and it is based on a correct understanding of life, its purposes and laws (natural and spiritual).

Right now, some who bought this book with a need in this area of emotional and social health may feel disappointed because this chapter is short and may not seem to meet your need. But just as the doctor does not always agree with the patient (like whether they need surgery or not!), let me explain.

The Magic Word

Many of **our problems** in life are not the result of needing more facts, as if they could be listed. They **are the result of attitudes**. And attitudes can be changed, but usually not directly. Attitudes are more often “caught” than taught. We picked up the attitudes of our parents to minorities; when we went to school, we picked up other attitudes. But since they are caught, you should catch some positive attitudes throughout this book.

For example, the first stressful relationships in life are from the home, between parent and child. If the parents are wise, they will know how to discipline and guide the child so that it learns to yield to higher authority. But it can be taken too far. A parent may want their child to be an Olympic star or doctor, etc. Wise parents will teach the child to shift from parental control

in infancy to responsiveness to the heavenly Father who in wisdom can direct that person's life.

One principle of guidance that I have found to be solid comes from the book, *Education*, quoted later says:

"We need to follow more closely God's plan of life. To do our best in the work that lies nearest, to commit our ways to God, and to watch for the indications of His providence—these are rules that ensure safe guidance in the choice of an occupation." *Education*, page 267.

Our stress comes mostly from failure to understand wise guidelines in relating to others. Actually they are more than guidelines; they are laws. Initially they are parental laws. If the parents are wise, the rules of the home will be more in harmony with principles of the Bible. Our families are affected by our choices and they desire our happiness. If we won't listen, we

learn from experience which eventually is a stern teacher.

Natural law says, Obey and live, disobey and die. Religion has little to do with it. If you jump off a building, it doesn't matter whether you are Baptist or Catholic. Many people get nervous when you talk about law from a Bible standpoint. Some Protestants think you don't understand the gospel if you talk obedience to law.

Scripture says, the law is "our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ." Galatians 3:24. When we finish school, we don't kick the teacher or burn the books—we are supposed to practice what we learned. We should think of the Bible as a book of healing with prescriptions for health and happiness more than as a book of religion. That's how it was intended. Let us continue our pursuit of mental health and social happiness in the next chapter.

Principles for Self-Government

The Jews have survived exile and racial oppression for centuries. We would do well to honor those principles which helped them survive and to likewise comply.

In the days of Solomon, Israel was known for his wisdom and elevated to the pinnacle of prosperity and prestige. Nestled in the heart of the fertile crescent, Jerusalem was at the crossroads of the nations. At the peak of Israel's prosperity we find in the heart of their city a temple, and in the center of their temple, a Most Holy Place, and the only item of furniture in that room was an ark, in the heart of which was,

not an idol of gold studded with gems, but **a law!**

When God brought His people out of Egypt, He did not tell them how to get rich in real estate, win an election or cure cancer. He gave them 10 Commandments with statutes and judgments that served as guidelines for fairness and right-doing for every situation in life!

Solomon's father, King David, gave the secret of success in the very first Psalm: "Blessed is the man that walks not in the counsel of the ungodly...his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law does he medi-

tate day and night...and whatsoever he does shall prosper.”

Solomon underscored this by saying that “righteousness exalts a nation.” Proverbs 14:34. The 10 Commandments were written on tables of stone by God’s own hand! It would be well for America to heed the message of a bumper sticker: “Take two tablets daily!”

A Guide For Every Situation in Life

In this age of lawlessness and disrespect, we need to return to the simplicity of codified love revealed in God’s Laws. In Psalm 1, there is a promise for the person who meditates on the law of Scripture, “whatever he does shall prosper.” What more could we ask?

Yet, while many Americans believe the 10 Commandments are still valid rules for living today, few even know what they are. The 10 Commandments can be easily found in the second book of your Bible, Exodus 20:3–17. They are so important that we list them here in amplified form. They are the only part of the Bible that were written by God, Who prefaced them with a reminder, “I am the LORD your God which brought you out of...bondage [which implies, “because you love Me”]

1. You shall have no other gods before Me.

2. You shall not make a carved image for yourself nor the likeness of any thing that is in the heavens above, or on the earth beneath, or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them, nor worship them; for I, the Lord your God am a jealous God. I punish

the children for the sins of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me. But I keep faith with thousands, with those who love Me and keep My commandments.

3. You shall not make wrong use of the name of the Lord your God; for He will not leave unpunished the man who takes His name in a vain or empty way.

4. Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your animals, nor the alien within your gates. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but He rested on the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.

5. Honor your father and your mother so that you may live long in the land the Lord your God, is giving you.

6. You shall not murder.

7. You shall not commit adultery.

8. You shall not steal.

9. You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.

10. You shall not covet your neighbor’s house. You shall not covet your neighbor’s wife, or his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor.

Just as surely as conformity to the physical laws brings health, obedience to the moral law brings happiness and peace of mind. The first four commandments concern our relationship with God; the last six are guidelines for relating to others.

In this division we can see a wise basis for separating church and state.

The New World Order will violate this principle, causing “as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” Many Christians have read about 666 in Revelation 13:15–18 where the Bible would warn us against going along with a manmade system. (Six is the number for man, seven is the number for God, as we will see in the chapter, “God’s Amazing Sevens.”)

Wise Government = Morality and Prosperity

Government can do much to build or destroy prosperity by wise laws which encourage obedience or unwise laws that promote deviation from moral rectitude.

It has been estimated that 85 per cent of our taxes could be eliminated if our world lived in harmony with the natural and moral laws of God. We could eliminate billions for war (killing) and law enforcement (stealing), educational and behavioral problems (parental responsibility). We would also save billions on medical research, diagnosis and treatment if people lived a prudent, preventive lifestyle. Fast foods and fast life lead to a fast grave as we deprive ourselves of rest, exercise and proper nutrition and choose an imbalance of stress and drugs. See the section on health for information on the most common drug in our society, caffeine.

Our concern for things and money to buy them has led parents away from home to employment. Children do not grow up with high moral standards

The Savior also recognized the importance of this separation when He said, “Render unto Caesar the things which are Caesar’s and unto God the things which are God’s.” Matthew 22:21. Clearly, the things which are God’s do not belong to Caesar. Government has no business making laws concerning worship or our relationship with God as defined by the first four Commandments. The next chapter shows its rightful role.

when TV or baby-sitters do the job of rearing. Children today are abused by drugs, strangers, parents and when older they, in turn, abuse their parents, etc.

When we know better, but break one of the commandments we feel guilty. The problem of guilt is real—psychiatrists admit that most mental hospitals would be empty if we could deal with guilt and its depression! Scripture teaches that if we are willing to mend our ways, our heavenly Father forgives our past and gives grace to live aright.

The fifth commandment teaches respect for parents and consequently all rightful authority. But rather than a mother teaching her child to obey, most factors in our society (including our government) encourage her to work:

- The Desire for or Need for Money
- Ego Needs such as Self-Esteem. (Some popular TV programs give the idea that homemaking is for

those who can not be successful in a career.)

- Desire for Independence
- Ease (More so than the many disciplines of homemaking and child rearing where office hours don't end at 5 p.m.)

Day care centers have moved into the gap. Excepting those run by churches, they are more interested in making profit than in giving moral instruction. This important aspect of education is best done at home in real life situations instead of make-believe stories which often fail to show punishment or consequences for wrong.

Since life begins in the home and the first relationship is with parents, it is logical that these tender, loving ties were designed by a wise and loving Creator. Learning to accept love and to respond in a family situation is step one for life. If we don't learn to love

and respect our parents, it's very difficult to appreciate the wisdom or respect the authority of God or government or any other leadership.

The fifth commandment says to honor father and mother so our days may be long on the land of inheritance. It is a Biblical heritage that parents provide nurture and guidance through infancy, childhood and youth. Similarly, care for the elderly and aged parents proved a blessing with the land and house being passed as inheritance. In God's plan of **social security**, the children who had been nurtured to maturity by loving parents would minister to their needs in old age, thereby giving important insights to the grand children on the nature of life and responsibility. The following poem reflects on the sadness of a mother dying in a nursing home.

What do you see, nurse, what do you see?
 Are you thinking when you look at me—
 A crabbed old woman, not very wise,
 Uncertain of habit, with far away eyes,
 Who dribbles her food and makes no reply
 When you say in a loud voice—"I do wish you'd try..."

I'll tell you what I am, as I sit here so still.
 As I move at your bidding, eat at your will,
 I'm a small child of ten with a father and mother,
 Brothers and sisters who love one another,
 A young girl of sixteen with wings on her feet,
 Dreaming that soon a love she will meet,
 A bride at twenty, my heart gives a leap,
 Remembering the vows that I promised to keep;
 At twenty-five now, I have young of my own
 Who need me to build a secure, happy home.

A woman of thirty, my young now grow fast,
Bound together with ties that should last.
At forty, my young sons have grown up and gone,
But my man's beside me to see I don't mourn.
At fifty once more they play round my knee—
Again we know children, my loved one and me.
Dark days are upon me, my husband is dead.
I look at the future, I shudder with dread.
For my young are all rearing young of their own,
And I think of the years and the love that I've known.

I'm an old woman now, and nature is cruel.
'Tis her jest to make old age look like a fool.
The body it crumbles, grace and vigor depart.
There is now a stone where I once had a heart.
But inside this old carcass a young girl still dwells,
And now again my bittered heart swells,
I remember the joys, I remember the pain
And I'm loving and living life over again.
I think of the years, all too few, gone too fast,
And accept the stark fact that nothing can last.
So open your eyes, nurse, open and see
Not a crabbed old woman, look closer, see me!

The sixth commandment teaches reverence for life. Acts of injustice that tend to shorten life, the spirit of hatred or revenge, self-indulgence or unnecessary deprivation, wishing others harm, the many forms of negative thinking or excessive work that injure health—all of these break this law.

The seventh commandment means more than infidelity in marriage. It forbids not only acts of impurity but sensual thoughts and desires or practices that tend to excite them. The Savior said "he that looks lustfully at a woman has committed adultery in his heart." Matthew 5:28.

The eighth commandment demands integrity in the smallest affairs of life. It forbids overreaching in trade and requires payment of just debt or wages. This commandment, like the

golden rule would prevent our taking advantage of another's ignorance or misfortune.

Even professional people in medicine or legal fields tend to violate this principle. When one is concerned about a potentially serious matter of health, he or she is willing to spend hundreds or thousands of dollars for tests or treatments, many of which are not necessary. One study showed that lab tests in a teaching hospital could be cut by 47 percent without any loss in quality of patient care. *New England Journal of Medicine*, Sept 6, 1985.

The ninth commandment forbids an intention to deceive, whether by glance of the eye, motion of the hand or expression of the countenance. Facts can be stated in a misleading

way—"Figures don't lie, but liars can figure." This commandment also forbids gossip, slander, evil-surmising or the intentional suppression of truth.

The tenth commandment strikes at the root of all sin, prohibiting the selfish desire for our neighbor's spouse, employee, house, car, etc.

Here is a partial list of behavior resulting when we break these wise rules of relationship:

Commandment #5: Rebellion, lawlessness, juvenile delinquency, rock music, drugs, aimlessness and ingratitude of youth violate honor to parents.

Commandment #6: War, aggression, hatred, prejudice against a people, murder or hostility, assault and forms of violence and any act to shorten life (like smoking, drinking or indulgence of appetite) break the commandment not to kill.

Commandment #7: Adultery, divorce, rape, pornography and sexual perversion, homosexuality, masturbation—even immodest dress and flirtatious conduct or adulterous thoughts, break this law. Hollywood, TV and the media are ruining our nation and destroying our morality.

Commandment #8: Sharing company secrets with a competitor, taking the employer's merchandise, inventory, clocking time without working; all of these directly break the commandment not to steal.

Commandment #9: False advertising, claims for products or services to be the best without discussion of limitations. TV gives the following false ideas and it is our young people who often suffer most from faulty concepts of life:

Lust is promoted as love. Speaking of sex, a popular song says, "What has love got to do with it?"

Leisure is promoted over work when most young or middle-aged people do not know how to handle leisure well.

Luck is promoted as an enticement to gambling.

Excitement is promoted with routine duty being downplayed.

Superficial values such as physical appearance are stressed while internal values of character are lost sight of.

Sexual immorality and Homosexuality are promoted over morality.

Alcohol, Occult and Violence are promoted.

Commandment #10: Basing our security or life around things instead of relationships with people and God, the desire for wealth, power or fame, the compelling drive to acquire more things and to measure ourselves by what we have is a prevalent lifestyle. There is a natural desire to have more than we need.

Life becomes a rat race with the "winner" having the most when the game is over. The more we get, the more we want.

What's enough? For most of us, it seems to be just a little more than we have now. But Paul wrote as a Christian, "if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that." 1 Timothy 6:8, NIV.

The distinction between need and want is blurred from TV and other media which promote instant gratification. With half the world hungry, we should consider "Waste not, want not" and the Savior's counsel to the rich young ruler: "Sell what you have, give

to the poor, come and follow me and you will have treasure in heaven.” Matthew 19:21.

The rich young ruler thought he had kept the commandments from his youth up, but he had not. When it came right down to it, the things of this world were more important to him than the things of God. How about us?

Our intentions may be good. We want to serve God as long as it doesn't interfere with our way of life, but when we realize God's wisdom and love, and that He does not require anything that is not for our best good, it changes our view.

One way the 10th commandment is broken is by **mothers working outside the home**. Consider the consequences:

1. She breaks Scripture. The home is to be the center of her world. Women are to be “...discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.” Titus 2:5, 1 Timothy 5:14. An evil woman's feet “abide not in her house.” Proverbs 7:11.

2. She neglects her children. In a time of judgment we will be asked, “where is the flock that was given thee?” Jeremiah 13:20. Home should be the happiest place on earth, and mother's presence should be its greatest attraction. Too much importance cannot be put upon early training.

3. She is unfulfilled. Identity, meaning and purpose are found in God's plan for her as a “helpmeet” (helpful companion). Genesis 2:18. Fulfillment never comes by seeking something other than what the Creator intended.

4. She damages her marriage. Working outside the home promotes independence rather than dependence upon each other. In working for another man, she is alert, flexible to his needs and she is grateful for any kindness shown. This encourages him to do more for her and soon she compares her husband unfavorably with her employer.

5. She faces two competing worlds. Work competes with home for time, energy and satisfaction. No one can serve two masters and she must choose which world will be her primary source of fulfillment.

6. She damages her example. By appearing to function well, she gives an example to other women who are not able to manage it. The world distorts truth in these areas at the expense of countless homes and lasting happiness.

We have just briefly reviewed a few principles from the 10 Commandments which are the basis of true relationships—they provide foundation or support much like bones do to our bodies or like concrete walls support buildings. To break these laws is like breaking our bones or like an earthquake crumbling the walls. American homes (the heart of our communities, churches and nation) are being destroyed at the foundation of their moral values, the 10 Commandments.

While government has no right to make laws enforcing the first four commandments (involving our worship to God), laws serving as guidelines to protect the last six (governing our relationship with others) would exalt any nation (Proverbs 14:34) and

that is what the statutes and judgments of Scripture did!

The 10 Commandments were like a **table of contents** to the law. For example, Exodus 20:14 forbids adultery, but the Torah (the first five books of the Bible) shows fornication, homosexuality, bestiality and masturbation are included.

Similar insight may be gained for the rest of the commandments. "Thou shalt not kill" means premeditated murder, but the law (Torah) recognized the need to defend our family against harm. **Our nation is crumbling because of lawlessness:** corrupt laws, lawyers, law men and judges. The Bible alone has the answer: "life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand..." Ex 21:23,24.

Biblical law is far ahead of early parole for murderers and rapists and it could save us billions in taxes for their life of ease in prison.

The law of Moses (with the statutes and judgments) was an expansion of principles of the 10 Commandments. These principles included health and dress codes, rules of conduct, communication and finance. They were laws that would establish them as a wise and prosperous nation. One example of each is given:

1. Health—"It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that you eat neither fat nor blood." Leviticus 3:17. The role of fat in arteriosclerosis has only been recognized in the last 30 years. Perhaps science will finally recognize that eating the blood of diseased animals has something to do with cancer. Our economic interests have won and meat inspection laws

allow only 12 seconds/cattle carcass for a government "inspector" to certify it for your table! Wall Street Journal, May 16, 1989. Those laws also allow the removal of a cancerous part while the rest of the animal is for your consumption! No wonder cancer is a leading cause of death in the U.S.

2. Dress—"The woman shall not wear that which pertains to a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment, for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord." Deuteronomy 22:5. As a nation troubled with rape, sex crimes and perversion, when are we going to consider God's rules as the ounce of prevention worth a pound of cure today?

3. Relationship—"One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity...at the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established." Deuteronomy 19:15. This would help to avoid problems of rumor, gossip and slander so prevalent, even among professed Christians.

4. Finance—"Thou shalt lend unto many nations and thou shalt not borrow." Deuteronomy 28:12. This is confirmed by Paul, "Owe no man anything." Acts 13:8. Living on credit will sooner or later bring financial ruin to those who continue to do so. This is almost a guarantee!

Our nation is being torn apart with crime and corruption. It is sad that our congress, many of whom are trained lawyers, does not recognize the wisdom of Scripture. They have made thousands of laws, many of which go against the golden rule and our relationship to others.

God said, “keep all my statutes and all my judgments and do them, that the land where I bring you to dwell in, spue you not out.” Leviticus 20:22. **The only answer to survival is a return to the law given at the Exodus to liberated Hebrews 70 jubilees ago.**

The strange thing is this: The New World Order will accommodate many

lifestyles that violate Scripture, but will oppress those who make the Bible their guide. Consequently, true believers are soon to be “spued out,” as the Scripture says.

The wisest king of Scripture said there is nothing new under the sun. The New World Order will be like the Old World Order (only worse!)

History Repeats

Old World Order: The “Little Horn” Daniel 7

In Daniel 2 (discussed in Supplement P) the kingdoms of world history were foretold by an image of a man. In Daniel 7 the kingdoms of man are symbolized by wild beasts. Man without God is like a wild beast and actually degenerates into something worse than a natural wild beast, as the fourth beast of Daniel 7 was dreadful beyond natural symbolism.

Babylon was symbolized by a lion, Medo-Persia by a bear, Grecia as a leopard and Rome by the fearful beast with 10 horns as suggested by numerous books. This vision allowed more detail than the image of Daniel 2 could convey and the concern of Daniel (7:19,20) was the last beast, especially a little horn that uprooted three others and became strong.

As the Roman Empire fell apart, Europe became divided among 10 tribes that correspond to some of its countries today: Franks = France, Saxons = England, Huns = Germany, etc. But three were subdued by Rome as the Holy Roman Empire began its reign; the Heruli, Vandals and Ostrogoths—the last being conquered in 538 AD as the Holy Roman Empire became strong. Twice Daniel 7 says this beast was diverse or different from the other beasts.

It was different because it was a religious power using state power to enforce religious dogma. “The same horn made war with the saints and prevailed against them.” Daniel 7:21.

Historians estimate in excess of 100 million Protestants were martyred (50,000 in the night of “St. Bartholomew’s Massacre”) for their faith during the Dark Ages. Countless men and women of faith were put to dungeon, rack, stake or guillotine. Foxe’s Book of Martyrs documents facts that are too depressing to dwell upon. The principles of the papacy are revealed in the fact that **the most exalted form of worship** during this time was the “auto de fe”—execution or burning at the stake of “heretics.”

God gave man the freedom of choice and would compel no one to worship Him unless persuaded by weight of evidence that He invites them to consider without force. But the hallmark of Roman Catholicism, **even to the present time** in Latin America, is the use of force that Daniel 7:25 says would “wear out the saints of the Most High.”

I spent the summer of 1960 in Colombia and Venezuela and recall a public meeting with the priest and bishop presiding to decide if the missionary could hold a public meeting. When you visit these towns of mud huts with so many people who can’t read or write, you see their imposing cathedrals and you are amazed at how such poor people afford such lavish architecture. They are taught that their salvation depends upon paying the priest for mass, confession, forgiveness, last rites, to keep out of hell. The

system of antichrist is against God because it puts man in the place of God. Scripture teaches us that God loves us and offers us a salvation that we cannot buy or sell (make merchandise with). *Happiness Digest* is an excellent book on the basics of salvation offered for \$1 postage at the back.

Please reader, do not misunderstand. What I am saying could be considered a hate crime in some countries which do not have freedom of speech. I do not hate anyone, especially not Catholics, for they are some of the finest people I know. God loves all people and all colors. The Jerusalem Bible (which has the Catholic imprimatur) says:

"It is by grace that you have been saved, through faith; not by anything of your own, but by a gift from God; not by anything that you have done, so that nobody can claim the credit." Ephesians 2:8,9.

But this is not what is taught in catechism, nor by the priests. And I have seen poor people giving their last centavo and climbing a high mountain, going on their knees on a rocky path, "14 stations of the cross" for peace of mind that the Bible freely gives to all.

The message of Scripture and history show that the systems of control and leadership dedicated to maintaining that control are wrong!

Somehow the masses are blind to an important fact: Among nearly 200 nations, the United States has been far above the others in its greatness, goodness, liberty and economy. America began *upon Protestant principles* while dozens of other countries settling the New World were dominated by Catholic thought and leadership. Over the centuries, billions of

people have been kept in ignorance, poverty and bondage to church and state while America has risen to supremacy upon biblical principles.

If people did not read the Bible, but just looked at the above facts, they should understand the reason for the contrast between the greatness we had and the wretchedness we are fast coming to. The Supreme Court appointees of the past decade are of Catholic persuasion or education so that it is only a matter of a time until we have lost our freedoms. And the irony is, they will say they are promoting freedom for everyone! The Bible shows that the pope will rule the world in the New World Order. Revelation 13:4.

"In this horn were eyes like **the eyes of a man.**" Daniel 7:8. The papacy is characterized by the eyes of a man's understanding. When churchmen began to look at the problems of church government through the eyes of their understanding, they developed a hierarchy of human authority with the pope at the top. When human scholarship and theology tried to explain the mystery of Christ's incarnation and sinlessness, they came up with the Immaculate Conception of Mary. When they tried to explain how an immature Christian with many imperfections could enter heaven, the doctrine of purgatory developed. The Papacy resulted from a gradual substitution of human views for Biblical truth.

Historical Protestantism

This little horn power "shall speak great words against the Most High." Daniel 7:25. The papal claim of infallibility as the vicar of Christ on earth was held by the Protestant reformers to be

How Reagan and the Pope conspired



HOLY

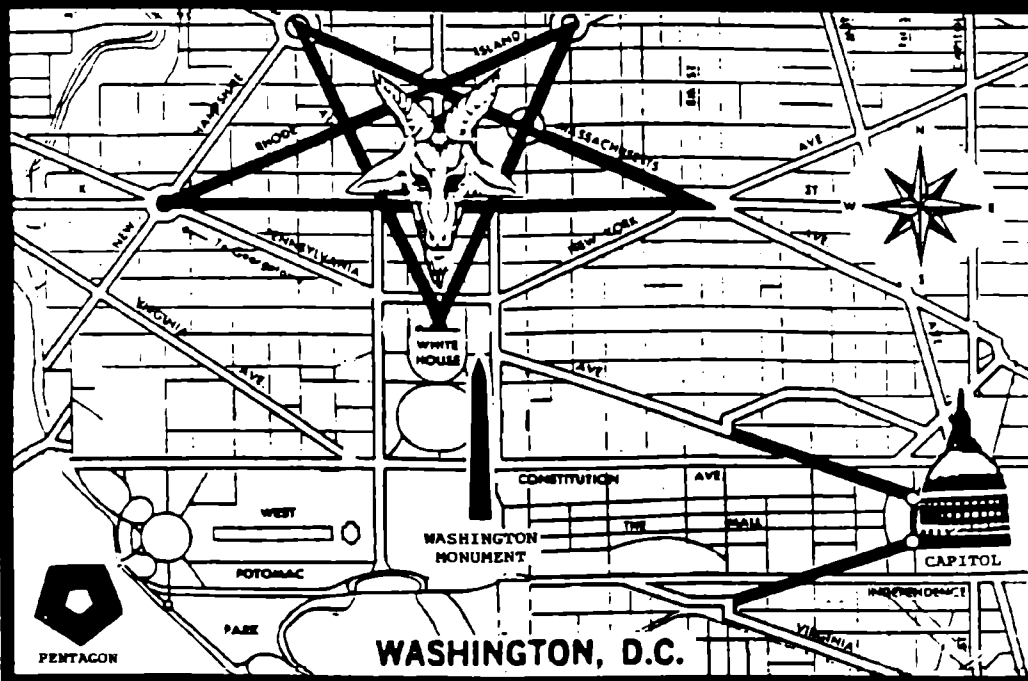


to assist Poland's Solidarity movement

ALLIANCE

and hasten the demise of Communism

THE BETRAYAL

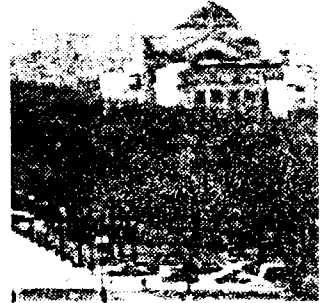


Washington, D.C.



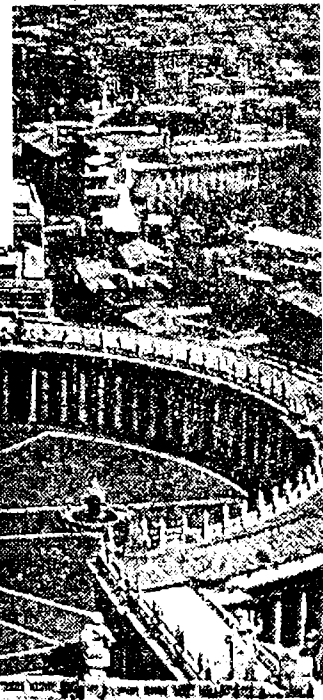
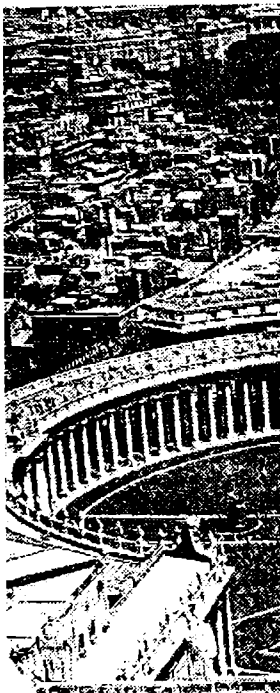
Revelation 13:11, 14, 16–18

"another beast...like a lamb and he spake as a dragon...makes an image to the [1st] beast...and he causes all to receive a mark...that no one can buy or sell without...666"



Revelation 13:1, 3, 4

"I saw a beast having seven heads and 10 horns...and the dragon gave him his power...his death wound [Protestant Reformation] was healed...and all the world



Rome

Obelisk and Pagan Symbols

In legends derived from Nimrod, the Egyptian god Osiris was killed by a rival god and cut into 14 pieces and thrown along the Nile. Isis, his wife, found all the pieces but his genital organ. Osiris was worshiped as Creator, so Isis molded an an image of the dead god's phallus and set it up to be venerated as a monument to Osiris. This myth of paganism is tied to sun worship and helps explain the obelisk in the Vatican. Washington DC, with its 555 foot obelisk has been referred to as New Rome. The obelisk is also said to be the origin of the church steeple.

blasphemy. They unanimously held the papacy to be the little horn of Daniel 7.

One of the pope's crowns bear the words *Vicarius Filii Dei* which is Latin for Vicar of the Son of God. The Roman numerals should get the attention of Bible students:

V =	5	F		D =	500
I =	1	I =	1	E	
C =	100	L =	50	I =	1
A		I =	1		
R		I =	1		501
I =	1				
U =	5				53
S					

112 See Revelation 13:8.

The total is 666. U is counted as a V, non-Roman letters are not counted. This is excerpted from Supplement P: America in Prophecy.

The little horn power would "think to change times and laws." Daniel 7:25. The second commandment says "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image." Exodus 20:4. In a church so receptive to paganism, images had to be allowed. So they were sanctified and made saints to be the object of prayers. If you compare the 10 Commandments in a Catholic catechism with their Bible in Exodus 20:3–17, the second commandment is missing from the catechism they teach. Instead, to preserve 10 Commandments, the papacy divided the 10th Commandment into two: "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife" and "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods."

We might think the mistakes of the medieval church during the Dark Ages described in the Old Testament (above) could be corrected in our enlightened age of New Testament

thinking, but human nature is not changed by false systems of worship. It only becomes more deeply entrenched, as the current persecution of Protestants in Latin America shows.

The saints would be "given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time." Daniel 7:25. A time meant a year in Hebrew—see Daniel 4:16 where Nebuchadnezzar was humbled for seven years. The Hebrew calendar had 360 days in the year and in prophecy, a day represented a year. Ezekiel 4:6. With this background, let's figure it up:

"a time" = 360 days = 360 years in Bible prophecy; "times" = 720 days = 720 years; "dividing of time" = 180 days = 180 years; Total = 1260 years

The Holy Roman Empire came into power in 538 AD after subduing the Ostrogoths. Rome ruled for 1260 years which ended in 1798 when Napoleon's General Berthier took the pope prisoner and he died in exile. (538 + 1260 = 1798). This helps us understand the little horn power and what we have just considered fits with historic Protestant teaching.

This ends our discussion of the little horn in Daniel 7, but it is nice to know that it fits perfectly with New Testament teaching and symbolism. First we see a composite beast in Revelation 13 with a mouth like a lion, feet like a bear, looking like a leopard, but it has the total of seven heads and 10 horns from Daniel 7. Protestant clergy have historically agreed this is the papacy.

But as Scripture unfolds with further detail, we should consider the beast as applying to a form of government and we see in Revelation 17 a woman riding the beast as if in control.

The Mother of Abominations: Revelation 17

In Bible prophecy a woman symbolizes a church. Jeremiah 6:2. In Revelation 17 we find an impure woman riding the beast of worldly government with details according to the verses listed below:

verse 1. “the great whore” (a church with impure doctrines, teachings based on tradition, decisions of councils, etc.)

verse 2. **“with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication” (a church involved in governments and politics).**

verse 4. “arrayed in purple and scarlet color” (the color of cardinals) and “decked with gold and precious stones and pearls” (a wealthy church).

verse 5. “BABYLON...Mother of Harlots and Abominations” (a mother church whose daughters have inherited some of her false teachings).

The last and most solemn warning in Scripture is “Babylon, the great (society) is fallen...Come out of her, My people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues.” It means to stand alone, to come out of false systems of government and religion so we don’t receive their plagues. Revelation 18:2,4. We may all share this call with others, but it is difficult to give the message to come out while you are still a “dues paying member!”

When a large number of supportive members see these truths and come out, Babylon’s outward, physical fall will be manifest.

verse 6. “drunken with the blood of saints” (a persecuting church—many libraries have “Foxe’s Book of Martyrs” to document this.)

verse 9. “the 7 heads are 7 mountains” (Rome is a city of 7 hills).

verse 15. “peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues” (the word “catholic” means worldwide or universal).

Now for everything you wanted to know but were afraid to ask, what is meant by “MOTHER OF ABOMINATIONS” in verse 5?

It means that she, the papacy, has conceived the horrible things that have happened throughout the past 1500 years, **all of it “in the name of the Lord!”** From the crusades against the Muslims to the present century, Rome is “drunken with the blood of the saints.” Verse 6.

The Vatican is responsible for the confusion which the name “Babylon” (Revelation 17:5) implies. Babylon comes from the Tower of Babel where languages were confused. Genesis 11:7. Alexander Hislop’s *The Two Babylons* unmask the papacy as Christianity corrupted by heathenism so it appeals to the masses.

Universal Appeal

The genius of Catholicism (catholic means universal) is that it appeals to two great classes of people: *those who want to earn their way* to heaven by their own works (so many prayers, penance, etc, and *those who want to live as they please* (in sin) and pay the system for forgiveness and promise of salvation.

Is this a condemnation of all Catholics? Not at all! Millions of them are sincere in their faith. Those who live up to the light they have will be saved,

for the Savior said, "I am the Light of the world." John 8:12. But this is a time of great light to dispel the darkness of tradition and false teaching. **What we do with truth will determine our destiny!**

Rome has cleverly put up smoke screens so that those who suspect a worldwide conspiracy are looking in all different directions and they do not see the Vatican in the middle of it and at the top of it. Many books focus Communism, Zionism, The Illuminati, The Masons, Opus Dei, The Club of Rome, The C.F.R., The Trilateral Commission, Rockefeller, etc., yet they fail to see that "all roads lead to Rome." Some of the above organizations appear to be fighting each other, yet they all meet at the top in "the Mother of Abominations."

When Alberto Rivera came as a Jesuit priest before the pope to kiss his hand (before Rivera's conversion), he saw the rings of both Knights of Columbus and Free Masonry on the pope's hand! Rivera says the Masons do not know Pope Pius XII was a Mason and their organization is controlled at the top by the black pope.

Let's just look at the 20th century. Before World War I, some wealthy Jews were maneuvering to regain control of Jerusalem. The Vatican recognized this as a block to their secret attempts to move to the Holy City. So the Jesuits masterminded a plot to annihilate the European Jews and turn the world against them. They directed certain Jews who were loyal to the pope to write the "Protocols of Zion" which enraged Europeans when it was published.

The Vatican wanted revenge for France's revolt against her Catholic king and becoming a republic; worse, in the early 1900's she made a deal with the Czar of Russia. The papacy set up World War I to bring France to her knees while stamping out religious competition in the Balkans. Kaiser Wilhelm, a good Roman Catholic, was encouraged to expand Germany's borders with the blessing of the pope.¹

Mother of Communism

Behind the scenes, Jesuits worked closely with Marx, Trotsky and Lenin to create the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia. They believed the Russian Orthodox Church would be destroyed and Communism would rise up as a daughter of the Vatican!²

Lenin was in Switzerland when he got news of the revolution starting in Russia. To aid the revolution in destroying their enemy, Germany transported Lenin and his revolutionaries through Germany in April, 1917, by a "sealed train."³

A picture of the royal family with fine features of father, mother and five children is shown in *The Godfathers* by Alberto Rivera, Chick Pub., which states that they were murdered in cold blood by the Jesuits, after which the revolutionaries hunted for the priests of the Orthodox Church. But its leading patriarch was wise, and when they came to shoot him, he welcomed them with open arms and offered them the Czar's gold!

The Communists were stunned, put down their weapons, accepted the gold, his friendship and they stopped the killing of orthodox priests and nuns! The Orthodox Church was

saved. The Communists kept the Czar's gold, but also the pope's gold, estimated at \$666 million!⁴

The pope had been "double-crossed," was furious, and vowed revenge. But in the above scenario, we can see Communism as a daughter of the papacy, which is why in Supplement P, both may be seen as the King of the North.

World War I ended with the Jesuits hating America for defeating their interests, and the allies angry at the Vatican for starting the war, so they refused to recognize the papacy as a political power and kept it away from the conference table at the Treaty of Versailles, July, 1919.⁵

Abraham Lincoln said, "The Jesuits never forgive nor forsake (give up)."⁶ He knew only too well, and as the source for the previous quote shows, Jesuits were responsible for his assassination! (One may get a synopsis of it from *The Big Betrayal* by Chick Publ.) They soon masterminded World War II to get rid of Jews, Protestants, Russian Orthodox, Communists, and also France. It began with Mussolini.

Papal Role: World War II

Benito Mussolini was ruthless and vicious, beating his opponents into submission as he pursued his goal of rebuilding the Roman Empire. He signed a concordat making Roman Catholicism the only religion allowed in Italy and in return, the Catholic vote swept him into power. Mussolini gave the clergy "complete power over the life of the nation."⁷

Meanwhile, the stage was being set on the second front, Germany, for its new Roman Catholic star, Adolph

Hitler. A Jesuit priest, Father Staempfle, was busy writing a book for Hitler, *Mein Kampf* (My Struggle).⁸

Another inquisition began. Instead of wearing robes, they were wearing Nazi uniforms. Backed by the Vatican, Hitler came to power by the same tactics as Mussolini. Bloody street battles gave rise to the "Führer." (This tactic was repeated in Poland and is planned for the U.S.!)⁹

The symbol for the coming Inquisition was the swastika, from Masonry! Signing the concordat was Cardinal Pacelli, later to become Pope Pius XII. Present was Hitler's ace diplomat, Franz Von Papen, a Nazi and devout Roman Catholic who boasted that "**the Third Reich** is the first power, which not only recognizes, but **puts into practice, the high principles of the papacy.**"¹⁰

Hitler's Secret Service (Gestapo) was designed by Heinrich Himmler, according to principles of the Jesuit Order.¹¹ The Secret Service tortured and killed 6.5 million Jews. Catholic agents would pretend to be Protestants and then turn the Jews over to the Gestapo so that even today, Jews think Christians are their enemy. And on the reverse side, the Jesuits took 1,000 Catholic Jews and hid them under Rome so that if Hitler lost, they could proclaim to the world their protection of the Jews!¹²

There is much more that could be said, but this is sufficient to see that Scripture's "Mother of Abominations" fits the papacy and nothing else comes close.

Will the New World Order be any different? This seems like such a likable, intelligent pope. Outwardly the

papacy puts it's best foot forward, as if it could never be guilty of what history tells us.

A Protestant publisher reflected this insight:

"Rome in a position of minority
is as gentle as a lamb.

Rome in a position of equality
is as clever as a fox.

Rome in a position of power
is as fierce as a tiger."

Speaking of Babylon's leadership, verse 10 says, "there are seven kings; five are fallen [previous five popes since Mussolini reinstated papal power], and one is [John Paul II] and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space." From a taped message of a missionary in New Guinea relating a young boy's "vision," there would be one more pope, a black one. Whether this means African or the black [Jesuit] pope who controls things, we do not know. A recent TIME magazine article seems to be paving the way for a change. They have a way of changing when they want to, as John Paul I (33 days) would say if he were still around!

The warning of Scripture is clear. Billions of people are going to bet their

lives and "go with the flow," only to be lost for all eternity. Speaking of the New World Order about to be forced upon us, "all the world wondered after the beast and they worshiped the beast [but the warning is clear]...if any man worship the beast...the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God" Revelation 13:3,4; 14:9.10.

¹*The Secret History of the Jesuits* by Edmond Paris, pages 8,9, 116-124.

²*Germany and the Revolution in Russia 1915-1918* by Von Bergen and Parvus, edited by Z. A. Zeman, Oxford Univ. Press.

³*Black Night, White Snow* by Salisbury, Doubleday and Co.

⁴*Leon Trotsky* by Joel Carmichael, page 171, St. Martin's Press.

⁵*The Secret History of the Jesuits*, page 122.

⁶*Fifty Years in the "Church" of Rome* by Chiniquy, page 281. Chick Pub.

⁷*The Secret History of the Jesuits*, page 126.

⁸*ibid*, page 138.

⁹*The Godfathers*, Chick Pub, page 19.

¹⁰*Der Voelkischer Beobachter*, Von Papen, 1-14-34.

¹¹*The Psychopathic God Adolph Hitler* by Waite, Basic Books, Inc., page 32.

¹²*The Godfathers*, page 21.

Racism Revisited

This bombshell has been hidden too long; it is time to look at some facts. Abraham Lincoln, one of the greatest men this country has ever known, was used by God to free four million slaves, like Moses freed a million Israelites.

This information is shocking, but it fits well with other things that I have found to be true. It comes from a for-

mer Catholic priest, Charles Chiniquy who wrote *50 Years in the "Church" of Rome*. An excellent synopsis of it, *The Big Betrayal*, is available for \$2 postpaid to Chick Publications, P.O. Box 662, Chino CA 91708.

Chiniquy was a priest beloved by his congregation, but as a man of principle, he would not go along with the

bishop's plans to gain some Illinois lands. Chiniquy's superiors planned his legal entrapment. A friend recommended the best lawyer in Illinois, Abraham Lincoln.

Lincoln's Assassination

Lincoln won Chiniquy's case, but it was his death knell. He was already hated for speaking against slavery. "The majority of the Roman Catholic bishops, priests and laymen [were] publicly for slavery." The pope wrote to Jefferson Davis recognizing him as "the illustrious and honorable President of the Confederate States." While other nations watched, it is my understanding that the papacy was unique in its endorsement of the confederacy. Roman Catholic Chief Justice Tany said, "Negroes have no rights which the white man is bound to respect." Dred Scott Decision, quoted in *The Big Betrayal*, page 55.

Chiniquy said, "After 20 years of constant and most difficult researches, I come fearlessly today before the American people to say and prove that the President Abraham Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits of Rome." *ibid*, page 58.

In the previous chapter the papacy was shown as "the Mother of Abominations" described in Revelation 17. As such, she is linked to horrors beyond imagination as she seeks, not only control of the European affairs which she lost, but rule of the entire world as suggested in our opening chapter.

The following example of "abominations" is documented in Supplement A.

In 1969 the U.S. Defense Department requested and got \$10 million to

make the AIDS virus. Eight years later, **the World Health Organization injected AIDS-laced smallpox vaccine into 100 million Africans (population reduction) in 1977, and 2,000 white male homosexuals in 1978** with the hepatitis B vaccine through Center for Disease Control/NY Blood Center. Many have seen the pamphlet, *WHO Murdered Africa!* written by a physician. WHO = World Health Organization.

The documentation in the supplement does not show the papal role which has been deeply involved with efforts toward one-world rule. Their promotion of the World Council of Churches, which has funneled funds to promote revolution, has been linked atrocities in third world countries.

For a better understanding of the papacy, *The Godfathers*, also available for \$2 postpaid from the above publisher, reveals the papal link to the Illuminati, Club of Rome, Opus Dei, and the push towards one world government. Then the papacy will have regained the power she lost in the Protestant Reformation.

Dr. Robert Strecker and his brother released some of this information on the World Health Organization using AIDS-laced vaccine in Africa for "population control" on a TV interview and a week later, the brother was murdered, according to Anthony Hilder, host on **Millennium 2000**. A fascinating video by this title plus a book entitled *What's Behind the New World Order?* may be ordered by sending \$12 (includes both postpaid) to Total Health, P.O. Box 2567, Chattanooga TN 37409.

How Came the Reformation?

A.T. Jones

How came the Reformation? The Reformation did not and does not consist in exposure and denunciation of the iniquities of the Roman church. That is included in the Reformation, as an incident; because it is of the essence of Christianity to hate iniquity, as it is to love righteousness. It was the iniquities, enormities, and desolations, wrought by the Roman church, that caused the universal desire and the pressing demand that there should be a reformation. Yet the Reformation was not wrought by magnifying or dwelling upon those things. The Reformation springs from another principle, lives in another atmosphere and works in another field than that.

If exposure and denunciation of the iniquities of that church could have wrought reformation, then the Reformation would have been in the world more than 500 years before it was. The quotations of the many scathing words of denunciation and exposure of the Roman Church on her own part, and of the papacy as a whole, and all by men of standing in that church itself—men who lived all their days and died in full and honored membership in that church; some of them now saints of that church—are sufficient to show that if that could work reformation there was enough of it to have accomplished the most complete and perfect reformation.

The men whose preaching made the Reformation could have said all that they ever said, and more, in denunciation of the iniquity in the church, and the enormities of the Popes; and yet

could have remained in good standing in that church, all their days; **if they had still held that church to be the only and true church**, and have held themselves in conformity with her accordingly.

All men saw the iniquities practiced. They actually felt them on every side. Nobles, kings, emperors, priests, bishops, cardinals, and councils called for reformation. Even Popes confessed the sore need of it. Princes and peoples wanted it for relief. The more observant of the clergy wanted it because of the fear that without it there would be such a universal uprising of the people in wrathful retaliation as would literally wipe out the whole order of the clergy. The explanation of this blank incongruity, and the key of the whole vicious circle of self-involved contradictions, is in the fact that all those men who denounced the Popes and their evil practices, and the extortions and oppressions of the clergy, held that the church of which all these evils were but the expression, was the true and only church! Even when they were compelled to admit that the church was inextricably involved in it all, and when they were thus required to reflect even upon the church, this was always done with the reservation and apology that in spite of all this she was the true and only church. They denounced the men and the activities of the men, even of the Popes and the papal court, **but still apologized and pleaded for the machine**. They condemned the evil practices, but justified the system by which alone it was possible that those prac-

tices could not only be perpetuated, but could even exist.

The times were evil, but "the church," which made the times what they were, was "righteous!"

Church-men were bad; but "the church," whose members and the expression of whose life those churchmen essentially were, was "good!"

"Customs were pernicious; but 'the church,' whose the customs essentially were, was 'the abode of sanctity.' "

So long as this delusion was systematically inculcated, blindly re-

ceived, and fondly hugged, of course reformation was impossible.

But as soon as there arose men with the courage of conviction and the confidence of truth and spoke out plainly and flatly that the Roman system is not the Church at all in any feature or in any sense, then the Reformation had begun.

Let it begin again! It is overdue, the time is ripe and mainline denominationalism is no longer a viable branch of the living Vine. The following chapters show why.

Unmoved

*Truth never dies. The ages come and go;
The mountains wear away; the seas retire;
Destruction lays earth's mighty cities low;
The empires, states, and dynasties expire;
But caught and handed onward by the wise,
Truth never dies.*

*Though unreceived and scoffed at through the years;
Though made the butt of ridicule and jest;
Though held aloft for mockery and jeers,
Denied by those of transient power possessed,
Insulted by the insolence of lies,
Truth never dies.*

*Truth answers not; it does not take offense;
But with a mighty silence bides its time.
As some great cliff that braves the elements,
And lifts through all the storms its head sublime,
So truth, unmoved, its puny foes defies,
And Never Dies*

Author Unknown

Truths for Our Time

Attitude Towards Truth

Earl Nightingale says we should be so open to truth that we would give up what we have for something better at 90 miles an hour. This is true, but it usually does not work that way, especially when it comes to religion. Why?

It is because the hierarchy are supported by the masses; they would suffer from the crunch. So they lead or influence in favor of tradition. By contrast, truth in Revelation may be represented by a white horse:

“Behold a white horse and he that sat on him...went forth conquering...” The truths in this book are designed to help you avoid the other three horses which will waste most of our planet.

“And there went out another horse that was red; and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and there was given unto him a great sword.

“And lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand...A measure of wheat for a penny and three measures of barley for a penny...and behold a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death; and Hell followed with him. Revelation 6:2–8.

Which horse are we on?! I believe everyone at some point in life is given an opportunity to ride the white horse of truth. And if we will stay with the truth, live it and share it as we best understand it, it elevates us, ennobles

and refines us into the image of God as He first made us. Genesis 1:26,27.

One of the greatest deceptions of the human mind is that a knowledge of truth (or our acknowledging it as truth) is all we need. But that is not enough! Scripture says “the devils also believe and tremble.” James 2:19. But they would not yield to it. They would not give their lives to obey it.

Truth Implies Obedience

“Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves (as) servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? God be thanked, that you were the servants of sin, but you have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered (to) you. Being then made free from sin, you became the servants of righteousness.” Romans 6:16–18.

Reader, if you will choose to obey truth as you know it, **regardless of the consequences**, God promises you liberty from the bondage of sin and death. Welcome to the white horse! The rest of this book is dedicated to truths which are essential to continue riding. If we don’t live it and share it, we will either be on or encounter one of the other horses soon.

In 1947 a shepherd boy threw a rock into a cave while looking for a sheep and heard an earthen jar break. The discovery of the oldest copies of the Scripture in existence rocked the world with excitement; they became

known as the Dead Sea Scrolls! It has been nearly 50 years since their discovery and still the parchments have not been fully revealed to the public. Why?! When the Berlin Wall came down and Russia was open to Christians, books such as the Great Controversy with 400 pages were translated within a couple years. The delay in making authentic Scripture available is a mystery unless one understands the reason that a growing number suspect: **the information is a major shift from widespread beliefs based on traditions today!**

It has been nearly 50 years since their discovery and still the parchments have not been fully revealed to the public. Why?! When the Berlin Wall came down and Russia was open to Christians, books such as the Great Controversy with 400 pages were translated within a couple years. The

delay in making authentic Scripture available is a mystery unless one understands the reason that a growing number suspect: **the information is a major shift from widespread beliefs based on traditions today!**

“In every age there is a **new development of truth**, a message of God to the people of that generation. The old truths are all essential; new truth is not independent of the old, but an unfolding of it...He who rejects or neglects the new does not really possess the old.” Christ’s Object Lessons, page 127.

The following chapters introduce truths for our time that will separate us from the “broad...way that leads to destruction.” Matthew 7:13. This is an appeal for open-mindedness—to weigh truth based on Scripture, not by customs or traditions. This attitude, more than anything else, allows us to ride the white horse.

Baggage from Babylon

How are billions of people going to be fooled? Probably through the supernatural powers of the spirit world. The original lie to Adam and Eve was that they would not die if they disobeyed God. Millions today believe they are immortal. Popular preachers say so, psychics, etc.

But we do not receive immortality until the second coming when “we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump...[when] the dead shall be raised incorruptible.” 1 Corinthians 15:51,52. Until then, Scripture teaches, “the living know that they shall die, but the dead know not anything.” Ecclesiastes 9:5.

So how do we account for so many testimonies of wonderful experiences by those who thought they died and left their body? The fact is, they didn’t actually die, but in a state of hypoxia (lack of oxygen to the brain) they can hallucinate like a person seeing “stars” after a blow to the head. Wishful thinking might also play a role.

That Day in Paradise

Numerous Scriptures have been twisted to mean otherwise. For example, the Savior’s own words to the thief on the cross, “Verily I say unto you today, you shall be with Me in paradise” was wrongly translated “I say unto you, today you shall be with Me in paradise.” Luke 23:43. There was no

punctuation in Greek, so Catholic-trained translators made it sound like they were together in paradise that day.

But crucifixion was a slow tortuous death taking days to kill the victim. Pilate could not believe that Christ had died that day and called the centurion. Mark 15:44. The thieves did not die that day, but the Jews (in a hypocritical regard for the Sabbath, did not want them hanging on the cross) so they were taken down and their legs broken so they could not run away. John 19:32.

But when they came to our Savior and "saw that He was dead already...with a spear pierced His side, and there came out blood and water." John 19:33,34. Physicians recognize heart failure is often associated with pleural effusion, which is fluid pressing on the lungs. This suggests that under the weight of our sins pressing on Him, His heart failed.

But the point is, the thief was not with Him in Paradise that day, because the thief did not die. And the Savior was not in Paradise that day, because He told Mary Magdalene on Sunday morning that He had not yet ascended to His Father! John 20:17. These points prove mistranslation of Scripture in harmony with Catholic teaching of immortality of the soul.

The Great Controversy provides much better insight into this dimension (offered for postage at the back) but for now, phenomena such as flying sau-

cers, aliens, New Age Channeling, miracles, spirits of departed loved ones, Ouija Boards, Dungeon and Dragons, etc., should be understood as satanic deceptions that will mislead millions.

"For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against...the spiritual forces of evil." Ephesians 6:12.

These forces have paved the way for their acceptance through the media by so many movies, programs, videos, articles, etc, dealing with and promoting the occult, Eastern religions, parapsychology, astrology, etc.

Scripture says "he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven...and deceives them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles that he had power to do." Revelation 13:13,14.

"Fearful sights of a supernatural character will soon be revealed in the heavens, in token of the power of miracle working demons." The Great Controversy, page 624. Demons have worked miracles (Fatima, etc.) and will do so again in support of the anti-christ power.

The Savior Himself said, "false Christs...shall show great signs and wonders." Matthew 24:24. Don't be fooled—the written Word is how the Savior responded to the devil in person. We will have to respond similarly. We must be able to say as Christ did, "It is written..." Matthew 4:4,7,10.

How Are We Saved?

Throughout history there have been different circumstances that have required God's people to respond in different ways for both literal and

spiritual life. But the response of duty in any age, was the result of faith.

"For by grace are you saved through faith; and not of yourselves, it

is the gift of God, not by works, lest anyone boasts." Ephesians 2:8,9.

Hebrews 11 is known as the faith chapter. In verse 7 we read, "By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house."

In Moses' day, faith required their killing a lamb and putting its blood on the door post. Earlier we said faith saved those in Jeremiah's day who went out and surrendered to the Babylonians. Jeremiah 21:9. The point is, **we are saved by faith**, but *faith required different responses at different periods of history.*

God has a hundred ways to provide for us if we make His service supreme. Since we are well past the time when certain Christians looked for a rapture, it would be well to remember the Savior's promise: "**he that endures to the end shall be saved.**" Matthew 10:22. This verse warns us that we are not saved once and for all time. In surrendering our life to Christ, He becomes Lord and Savior. If we were to die then, we would be saved. But Scrip-

ture says, "As you have received Christ, so walk in Him."

This means a daily surrender to His will. Many do not understand this principle and presume they are saved when they really did not follow on to know the Lord in a full surrender of their life. This is why "many will say...Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name and in thy name...done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you." Matthew 7:22,23.

The idea of once saved, always saved is called the eternal security of the believer. We are saying the only real security is a daily surrender in a continued close walk. It is too easy to get puffed up and think we have arrived. The apostle Paul understood. He wrote, "I keep under my body and bring it into subjection; lest by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway." 1 Corinthians 9:27. Paul understood the tension between faith (which is the root) and works (which are the fruit) of our relationship with God. He did not get careless and think he had it made.

Rapture vs Tribulation

There are other ideas that we have picked up from Sunday School that we need to consider more carefully. Many Christians think the 144,000 are Jews. But Scripture says to all, (Africans, Asians, Latins, Arabs, Orientals, etc.) "if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 3:29. We become spiritual Jews!

Many think the 144,000 will be confined to Israel or this earth, but

Revelation 14:7 says they "follow the Lamb wherever He goes" and they were seen by John in heaven on the "sea of glass." Revelation 15:2.

"They sing the song of Moses" (Revelation 15:3) because their experience is similar. From another angle, I believe the 144,000 are those who are taken to heaven without dying. They face death like Daniel (in the lions' den) or John (put in boiling oil), yet their lives will be spared (as Daniel

and John were) to glorify God. This brings up the concept of the rapture vs the tribulation.

After describing the afflictions of the apostle Paul, Scripture says "We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Acts 14:22. Many Scriptures suggest or teach this. "All that will live godly in Christ shall suffer persecution." 2 Timothy 3:12.

Would the Savior Mislead Us?

When asked about His coming and the end of the world, Christ warned, "When you see the abomination of desolation...flee...for then shall be great **tribulation**." Matthew 24:15, 16,22. Why warn us if we would be raptured out of it?

Some Christians have thought they will not have to go through such a period. Their belief is based on popular books, preachers or the Scofield Bible which has many footnotes based on dispensationalism from Darby more than a century ago—but those notes were not historic or apostolic teaching.

Taken by itself, the following text sounds like an invisible coming. Speaking of His return, Christ said, "Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left." Matthew 24:40,41.

But Isaiah 28:10 says to compare Scriptures, so let us look at Luke 17:35–37. It has additional information: "Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left. And they answered and said

unto him, Where Lord? (where shall they be taken?) And He said unto them, Wherever the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together." This is a reference to the supper of Revelation 19:17 where the birds of prey will eat the carcasses. From this we can see that those who were taken were not "raptured" to heaven.

The belief in a secret rapture has misled many Christians so they are unprepared for the trouble of which Christ warned His followers in Matthew 24:15–22. Noted Christian author, Corrie ten Boom, who spent time in Nazi concentration camps said only in America would they dream up a doctrine like the rapture!

Some believe in a rapture because He will "come as a thief." But rather than coming secretly, this may mean they are unready because they weren't watching for Him as it specifically says in Revelation 3:3.

The word "rapture" is not in the Bible but is inferred from the Greek word "parousia" as in 1 Thessalonians 4:16 above. But it is also used in 2 Thessalonians 2:8, "...whom the Lord shall...destroy with the brightness of his coming (parousia)" which dispensationalists admit will be "*the end of the world*" when *wheat and tares are separated*. Matthew 13.

Matthew 24,25 is excellent because it was the Savior's own statement in direct response to his disciple's question about the end of the world. Note that Christ said the virgins (professing a pure faith) were unprepared! These chapters begin with His warning to not be misled by those falsely anointed (Christ means anointed) who teach unbiblical views.

A Very Public Event!

A verse commonly used to support a secret rapture is 1 Thessalonians 4:16,17— “The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a **shout** with the **voice** of the archangel and with the **trump** of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up...to meet the Lord in the air.”

From the shout and the trump, we may be assured that this is not a secret rapture, but a very public event at the end of great tribulation! When He comes, “Every eye shall see Him, even they that pierced Him” will be resurrected for that event—Revelation 1:7. “For as the lightning shines out of the east, even unto the west, so shall the coming of the Son of man be.” Matthew 24:27.

Note that we are caught up with the Lord—He does not touch the earth. He warned us against false christs who would come to deceive many. Anti-christ does not only mean “against” Christ, but it can mean “in place of” Him. We expect the devil himself to take the throne in Jerusalem to work

miracles and receive homage of earth’s millions, and to persecute those who do not accept the popular form of religion.

We dare not look for a secret rapture to take us out of the tribulation which Christ said to flee. Neither should we look for Him to rule on earth and be worshiped by billions—He clearly warned against it in Matthew 24:24–27. When He comes, we expect to be caught up with Him as 1 Thessalonians 4:16,17 suggests.

Unless this information becomes better understood, I fear that millions are being led down the primrose path to a nonexistent rapture that is not clearly taught while they are unprepared for what is taught. If the following chapter proves correct, it offers strong evidence that there will be no rapture before trouble comes. Only those who fortify their minds with Bible truth will stand in the last great conflict between truth and error. Let’s keep studying. We are going to consider a solution that has far more Scriptural basis than the rapture.

The Ram and the He-Goat: Daniel 8

Daniel was by the River Ulai (the ancient name for the Karun River which empties into the confluence of the Tigris and Euphrates adjacent to Kuwait, Iraq and Iran) when he saw a vision. A ram with two horns (the higher horn came up last) created a commotion and it was clobbered by a he-goat that came flying from the west. Both horns were broken and the he-goat became great when suddenly his horn was broken and four horns came up; a

little horn became very great and persecuted some of God’s people.

Mainline churches teach that this vision was fulfilled in 331 BC when the Medes and Persians (two horns on the ram) were conquered by the he-goat (Grecia). Alexander the Great was represented by the great horn that was broken. Of his four generals that took his kingdom, Rome proved to be the little horn that became great and persecuted God’s people.

Another Middle East War

This is not to deny that application, but we should consider an end-time application because Daniel 8:17 says, "*the vision points to the time of the end.*" NEB. Alexander's victory at the Battle of Arbela was 500 miles from the River of Ulai and Kuwait, but Operation Desert Storm was right there! Iraq came up first and Iran should prove to be "*the higher [horn which] came up last*" (Daniel 8:3) because Iran is where Persia was in the first fulfillment.

"[T]here is evidence that non Arab terrorist groups have allied themselves with...terrorists." *Spotlight*, 1-28-91. Catholic agents could easily wear the mask of Arab terrorists and secure blame to Hamas/Iran which has been against the peace process and has seemed to sponsor terrorism.

This happened when loyal Catholics were ordered to join Protestant churches in Hitler's Germany. They publicly accused Jews, turning them in to authorities. *The Godfathers*, pg 21. As a result, Jews think true Christians are their enemies when Protestants risked their lives and became the backbone of the underground movement to help or hide Jews as numerous books like Corrie ten Boom's *The Hiding Place* show.

Touching off a major Middle East war could result in papal supremacy when the dust settles! And when it does, there may be a decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem! The Savior said to understand Daniel (Matthew 24:15) where we find a promise of the Messiah to come 69 weeks after such a decree.

The Coming of Christ, Messiah, Mahdi!

Billions of people sense we are approaching the end of time as we know it. Christians are looking for Christ to return, the Jews look for the Messiah and Muslims for the Mahdi. This setting would be the perfect opportunity for the antichrist of 2 Thessalonians 2:4 to come in fulfillment of Daniel 9:25, 69 weeks after the decree to rebuild Jerusalem. It will *seem* like Christ has come! For the Jews, the Messiah has come! And for the Arabs, it's the Mahdi! The sick will be healed, the lame will walk, as if in fulfillment of Isaiah 61, which applied 2,000 years ago.

First we expect a Middle East war (first half of '95?) with a victory over the ram's (Muslim) second horn (Iran?) Arafat promised peace, but in a taped speech in a South African mosque, he said, "This agreement, I am not considering it more than the agreement which had been signed between our Prophet Mohammed and Quraysh." (This is a reference to the nonbelligerency agreement Mohammed signed with the Quraysh tribe that controlled Mecca. Two years later, he broke the agreement, conquered Mecca, and killed the leaders of the tribe.)

After stomping the ram, the he-goat had its horn broken. This suggests that following a major intervention in the Middle East against Iran, we may expect to see a change in our own governmental process, as the great horn of the he-goat (Clinton?) is broken (sudden death, assassination or impeachment?) Then a little horn (papal influence) waxes great! This may enable the pope

to move to Jerusalem and set the stage for christ (actually antichrist) to take the throne as he personates Jesus Christ at the beginning of what he claims is peace for 1,000 years. Actually it is during the last 3½ years. Revelation 13:5, Daniel 12:11.

The door is open for this now! Israel has signed an agreement with the Vatican giving it jurisdiction in Old Jerusalem over the three main religions of Christianity, Judaism and the Muslim practices there. (Further insight from the *Jewish Press* in Supplement C: Cooper.) The words of Scripture are plain:

The Abomination That Makes Desolate

“When you see shall see **the abomination of desolation**, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, **standing where it ought not** (let him that reads understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains.” Mark 13:14. The Vatican does not belong in Jerusalem. It is a replay of when the Roman army surrounded Jerusalem in 66 AD, prior to its desolation then.

In this end-time application of Daniel 8, the “little horn” (shown in the previous chapter to be **Rome**) “waxed exceeding great...even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground and stamped upon them.” Daniel 8:9,10.

The stamping on them (persecution) and magnifying himself (in the place of God) were also seen in the previous chapter. “By him the daily was taken away.” (Sacrifice is italicized in some Bibles to show that it was a supplied word by translators

because they thought it referred to temple ceremonies. Sacrifices ceased at the cross and instead, the daily experience of the believer is to come to Christ, confessing his sin and learning to walk in His Spirit.)

This daily experience was usurped by a system of belief that put man in the place of Christ. In this antichrist system, men (generic, includes women) confess to men and pray to dead men (called saints) and receive assurance of salvation from men for their payment or penance. This is what taking away the daily means in Daniel 8:12 and 12:11. It results in a desolating experience to millions of individuals, which is why the Savior called it the transgression or abomination of desolation which He said to understand. Matthew 24:15.

It is clear from the study of Daniel 8 that the little horn is responsible for this abomination. But in the counter reformation against Luther and other reformers, Jesuits cooked up two theories that took the heat off Catholicism. One theory taught that the abomination which desecrated the sanctuary was Antiochus Epiphanes who offered a swine on the sacred altar of the temple during the times of the Maccabees. But why would the Savior warn about something that was already past?

Futurism

Another theory, fitting in with popular views of the antichrist, is that a man will set up his throne in the ancient kingdom of Babylon (where Iraq is) and this will come at the very end of time. In this theory, Catholicism again escapes recognition as being anti (putting man in place of)

Christ. This power that for centuries desolated the spiritual experience of millions will be reapplied in the form of a New World Order which will have the pope at the top.

In Daniel 8:13 we read of how long it will take to restore true worship, to cleanse the sanctuary. The reply was, "*unto 2300 days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.*" Daniel 8:14. It didn't happen in Daniel's day and verse 17 ("*the vision points to the time of the end*" NEB) suggests it is for our time.

Daniel 8 and 9 are linked by the expression in Daniel 9:24 that "*70 weeks are **determined** upon thy people...from the going forth of the commandment to restore and rebuild Jerusalem.*" The Hebrew meaning of determined means "**cut off.**" The 70 weeks are cut off from the previous time period of 2300 days in Daniel 8:14.

Here are two prophetic time periods with the same starting point, the decree to rebuild Jerusalem. This may seem speculative, but let's watch for a war in the Middle East in 1995 followed by a decree to rebuild. 69 weeks later will be an important time according to Daniel 9:25. If it falls on a Jewish festal sabbath like the Day of Atonement or Feast of Tabernacles, it may prove to be an anointing of God's people. If not, it may prove to be when the antichrist system is set up. Then or during the subsequent 3½ years (Revelation 13:5), Satan personates Jesus Christ and the world gives him homage. Revelation 13:4.

But a small remnant (like Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego) decline and face annihilation by the kings of the

earth that are gathered to Armageddon. Revelation 16:14–16. This is the same battle as seen in Ezekiel 38:16–23.

As a result, **the dreadful beast** of Daniel 7 is "*slain* and his body destroyed and given to the burning flame. As concerning *the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away*, yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time." Daniel 7:11,12.

This "season and a time" may be for the setting up of the kingdom as seen in Daniel 2:44—"*in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom* which shall never be destroyed." Numerous Scriptures suggest a **literal** kingdom, such as Zechariah 8, Micah 4:1–8, Ezekiel 36:24–28.

The Last Seven Years

In all, it may prove to be seven years from the fall of 1994 to the second coming, but we must wait for a war in the Middle East to break the second horn (Iran?). After that, a decree to restore or rebuild Jerusalem (Daniel 9:25) will start the clock for the last 2300 days (Daniel 8:14) since the two prophecies of Daniel 8 and 9 are linked as explained above.

This is suggesting that Evangelical Christians eager for a rapture will be disappointed. Their leaders have preached a "peace and safety" message when the Bible does not substantiate a rapture seven years before the second coming. Confirmation of this will be the Middle East war with a subsequent decree which places us within the last 2300 days (less than seven years).

I like to think that God foreknew the Baptist/Dispensationalist view and structured His prophecy of 2300 days linked to the rebuilding of Jerusalem after the ram and he-goat battle. Then those who are open to a Scriptural basis for their faith would know there is less than seven years and could move off their fixation on a rapture seven years before the second coming.

An understanding of this may be truth #1 for the end-time because the Savior, when asked about the end of the world, said to understand Daniel. Matthew 24:15. It's time that we knew what time it is!

The 2300 days will see the prophecies of Daniel having an end-time application and they will probably point to the Day of Atonement (2001?) when the final judgment occurs as described in Matthew 25:31–41. Christ's ministry for us in heaven is understood by the Day of Atonement in the earthly sanctuary which was a model of the heavenly sanctuary. Exodus 25:9, Hebrews 9:23,24, Revelation 5.

The cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary is necessary because of our sins

which are on record there, and the cleansing occurred on the Day of Atonement. Leviticus 16:30 says, "*On that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.*" We believe that "*Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.*" Hebrews 9:24.

But what is done there is merely a record of what is done in our own body temple, in the sanctuary of the human mind! We participate by faith in His cleansing us. The blessing we seek is this: "*I will put my laws into their hearts and in their minds will I write them.*" Hebrews 10:16. HalleluYah!

The bottom line is that we are probably into the last seven years of earth's history. A war in the Middle East (as described above) would confirm this. Disappointed Christians who had expected a rapture before trouble should consider God's message of freedom and how He plans to deliver us from trouble!

Jubilee

Many Bible students recognize the **Jewish festal sabbaths** are a **compacted prophecy**. Christians believe the Savior died as the Passover lamb at Passover. The Christian church born on Pentecost was foretold in Isaiah 66:8—"*Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once?*" This fulfilled the type of the giving of the law on Mt. Sinai which was also Pentecost. It seems strange that Christians have

come to dismiss these festal sabbaths as only for Jews when they have more significance as fulfillments to Christians than to the Jews.

Since the spring types were fulfilled on time, we may expect the fall festal sabbaths to have similar timely fulfillment. Perhaps we are getting a clue from the proliferation of lawyers, law suits and judiciary process. The Day of Atonement prefigured Judgment Day and represents everyone's "day in

court” when the record of our lives will come in review before our Maker.

Another fall observance was **the jubilee**. More than anything else, it meant **freedom!** Our word jubilant has its basis in the jubilee when anciently it was a “time of shouting.” Slaves were freed, servants were released, debt was canceled, land that had been sold or traded came back to family ownership and liberty was proclaimed in all the land. Leviticus 25:10.

Major Bible events clustered around jubilees. The most obvious jubilee was the Exodus in which the Jews received their freedom and the promise of land when they left Egypt.

Our freedom and destiny, like theirs, depends upon our understanding of God’s plan and choice to live in harmony with it. Let’s look at a broad picture of harmony with God’s laws—physically, mentally, socially and spiritually. The following reasons show why America needs “a new birth of freedom” offered by the jubilee:

1. Physically, millions are slaves to appetite. Millions are addicted to caffeine, alcohol and tobacco. Prescription drugs needed to feel half well are a form of bondage for millions more.

2. Mentally, millions have thought negative patterns and need tranquilizers and antidepressants in order to function. The oldest tranquilizer in history (and the cause of untold woe) is alcohol.

3. Socially, millions are in unhappy marriages or relationships destined for trouble. Child abuse, parent abuse, co-dependency, homosexuality, etc, all suggest deep personal problems.

4. Financially, millions are in debt and enslaved by a system that offers “the good life!” Even those with money

do not think they have enough to feel secure. Wealth, power or fame is not as important as true freedom reflected in health, happiness and peace of mind.

5. Geopolitically, all government and religion systems are fallen and corrupted. The jubilee offers an opportunity to be a part of God’s remnant which comes *out* of these systems, as we will see.

The Bible says the years were formatted into weeks (sevens) just as our days form weeks. After six years of plowing and planting, the seventh year was a sabbath of rest for the land. Seven sabbaths ($7 \times 7 = 49$) were the span of a jubilee. Though it was the 50th year, it was also the first year of the next seven, so they were 49 years apart. Leviticus 25:3 10.

Moses warned, if they did not keep God’s law but did abominations, their land would spue them out. After repeat warnings from Isaiah and Jeremiah they were taken captive. But 20 jubilees after the Exodus, a Persian king, Artaxerxes made the decree referred to in Daniel 9:25, and the Jews were given freedom to return to their land and to rebuild Jerusalem.

This famous time prophecy (Daniel 9:24,25) says, “**Seventy weeks**” (of years, $70 \times 7 = 490$ years = 10 jubilees = 10×49). By the best scholarship known, blending archeology with Scripture, Dr. Edwin Thiele published **The Mysterious Numbers of Israel’s Kings** by the University of Chicago Press, showing that Artaxerxes’ decree was in the fall of 457 BC and the 70 weeks of years (490) ended in the fall of 34 AD. Christians believe the Messiah was “*cut off*” in the “*midst of the week*, *He shall cause the sacrifice and*

the oblation to cease," fulfilling Jewish types. Daniel 9:25-27. [In figuring, no "0" year accounts for ending in 34 AD instead of 33.] From 34 AD, it is 40 more jubilees ($40 \times 49 = 1960$ years) until 1994. Leviticus 25:9 says the jubilee was proclaimed on the Day of Atonement (fall), but it went into effect the following spring. When Artaxerxes made the decree in the fall of 457 BC, it was the following spring of 456 BC when the exiled Jews returned. Counting 50 more jubilees ($50 \times 49 = 2450$ years) brings us to 1995! (No year "0").

The Golden Jubilee

Time Magazine, 3-5-90 dated Jericho's fall at "about 1400 BC." This fits 1436 BC for the Exodus (40 years earlier). This is the 70th jubilee since the Exodus from Egypt, the 50th jubilee since Artaxerxes' decree in Daniel 9, and the 40th jubilee since the time of Christ!

We should expect a similar declaration of freedom and movement of God's people to be initiated! Isn't it amazing that this fits with New World Order plans for '95? When the Devil sets a trap, God has "a way to escape." 1 Corinthians 10:13.

Verse 11, speaking of Israel's experience in coming out of bondage says, "all these things happened unto them

for ensamples [margin says *types*] and they are written for our admonition upon whom the ends of the world are come." This is an affirmation that the Exodus is a type of our deliverance!

With the Exodus as a model of the jubilee we should expect **troubles** early in '95 as a basis for New World Order (bondage)¹ they want us to accept. In a Biblical pattern of deliverance, Luke 12:35,36 is similar to Exodus 12:11 and suggests our readiness at Passover (discussed later). The Exodus and the return of exiles by Artaxerxes were both in the spring. But before we can discuss where we go for this freedom, we need to understand WHO is taking us!

The following chapter is about GOD. Millions of people believe He loves us and has a wonderful plan. Yes, that is true. Yes, He loves the whole world. But no, He cannot save the whole world, because He will not force Himself on anyone, and sadly, some people don't really want to know Him. And what I am about to share will test your love for Him and openness to truth. If you don't like it, I am sorry, but you would not be happy with the deliverance and freedom that He is offering. I hope that's not the case!

"Fear God and Give Glory to Him"

Revelation 14:7

Revelation 14:9,10 suggest our understanding of these messages is a matter of life or death, and this comes in the context of the 666 mark that is going to be forced on everyone who will accept it. To fear God means to supremely

honor Him and not to fear what man may think of you or do to you. We want to please Him in every way, and bring glory to His name. Proverbs 18:10 says, "The name of the LORD is a strong tower; the righteous runs into it and is

safe." Yes, but you must read this and the next section to understand how!

Scripture links His glory with His name: "Blessed be the LORD...and blessed be His glorious name." Psalm 72:18,19. "Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name." Psalm 96:8. Isaiah 42:8 reads, "I am the LORD; that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another."

His Name Is Not Jehovah or Lord

Lord is a title, not a name. His name cannot be found in most Bibles today, even though thousands of Scriptural texts previously gave His name and/or showed His concern for His name!

God's name could not have been Jehovah for two reasons.

1. Hebrew has no j letter or j sound. The Enemy profaned the name, putting Jeh instead of IA and supplanting the last part with hovah.

2. Hovah means "ruin, calamity, mischief, destruction" as shown by a concordance or lexicon. The devil is behind the name we worship and praise as the Creator! Erring men (who were not supposed to change the dotting of an "i"—Matthew 5:18) wrongly eliminated God's name and substituted j's for y's in Bible names! It began with some sincere Jews, according to the Talmud, who decided to "disguise" the Name for fear of "unclean lips" profaning it.

The foreword to Goodspeed's Translation gives insight to most translations: "In this translation **we have followed the orthodox Jewish tradition and substituted 'the Lord' for the name Yahweh...Anyone, therefore, who desires to retain the flavor of the original text has but to**

read Yahweh wherever he sees LORD or GOD." Univ. of Chicago Press, 1951, page 15.

"The Jews in the Babylonian exile retained the first part of the Name as Yahu in the Yahwistic names of ordinary people. The correct form was also retained by Clement of Alexandria as Yahu-eh, and in the Ethiopian Apocrypha. This form is also preferred by *The Oxford English Dictionary* (which gives it: IaHUeH), as well as *Grande Encyclopedie*." *The Final Reformation*, C.J. Koster, page 140.

Most dictionaries, concordances and encyclopedias confirm this, though the spelling or pronunciation may differ slightly. For several years I pronounced it as most people (Yah way) but I recently discovered some information that fits with other data we will consider later.

The English letters YHWH are often referred to as the Tetragrammaton, (the four letters removed by translators) but actually it is the Hebrew letters, Yod-Hey-Waw-Hey, that is the true Tetragrammaton. And it is a pronounceable name **when used as all vowels!** Bishop Pearce shows that the original ancient Semitic Hebrew alphabet had five vowels, the same ones used in European alphabets. *The Revelation for the Last Days*, page 6.

Dr. Miller Burroughs, one of three leading experts in Semitic languages, supports this in "The Biblical Archaeologist" of Sept, 1948, on the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Book of Isaiah.

Furthermore, Josephus wrote of the golden crown worn by the High Priest, "in which was engraved the sacred name: it consists of **four vowels.**"

Wars of the Jews, Josephus Flavius, book 5, chapter 5, section 7, page 378.

Bishop Pearce transliterates the four vowels into EE-AH-OO-AH. This is different from what most people are saying, but throughout history, the majority has been wrong. We should go by the weight of all the evidence that we have and in a later chapter we will consider a facet of truth that tends to confirm this.

It is good that God does not have a name like “Tom, Dick or Harry.” It seems philosophically consistent that vowels are the sound or the “music” of a word. Consonants are formed by obstruction of sound, like b, d, m, p. But with God, there are no obstructions. He is like the music or melody of life and provide tone, while we, with consonants are like obstructions in some way. Our names cannot be said without a vowel, just as we amount to nothing without God. With Him, there are no obstructions, so His name is fully consistent with His character to be all vowels.

HalleluIA: An International Word

It means “Praise God!” in most languages. (This is good to remember if you meet a Russian soldier and aren’t sure if he is friendly!) Hallel in Hebrew means praise; the ending, UIA, refers to you and God and it rhymes with the vowels shown above, ee-ah-oo-ah.

Since most countries pronounce i as ee, for simplicity we will show the name as IAUA (ee-ah-oo-ah), the English phonetic equivalent of the Tetragrammaton, wherever Scripture has LORD or GOD. The Ah ending in Hebrew is recognized as feminine and

relates to information that we will consider in a later chapter!

Returning to the above statement, we can “retain the flavor of the original text...and read (ee-ah-oo-ah = IAUA) wherever we see LORD or GOD.” If not, we give preference to the customs of our leaders, parents and culture and we “reject the commandments of God that (we) may keep (our) own tradition.” Mark 7:9.

But how can we say His name is glorious? When Moses saw the glory (character) of God, His name was linked with these attributes: “IAUA, [the LORD God] merciful and gracious, long-suffering and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands...” Exodus 34:6.

Furthermore, *Webster’s New World Dictionary* shows that in Hebrew, the Yod (first letter of God’s name) also means hand. It is the smallest letter of their alphabet. Like the day which dawns gradually, God does not impose Himself upon us. He comes to us gently, much like He “called unto Adam...(when He knew Adam sinned and hid), Where are you?” Genesis 3:9.

The second letter of the tetragram, the Hebrew letter pronounced “hay” also means window. *ibid*, page 666. The letter “waw” (or **vav**) also means **hook** or nail. When we consider the tetragram of Yod-Hey-Waw-Hey, we get a message of hand-window-nail-window. Is not His name glorious? It suggests that through the windows of Old and New Testament we may see God’s hand reaching out in love and nailed for us. HalleluIA!

Throughout human history, IAUA with broken heart, has pursued us, seeking to restore us to a loving rela-

tionship that will be even better than the original one, because we have learned the pain that it has cost Him. He extends to us His yod (hand) which was pierced for us, as foretold in Scripture: "They pierced My hands and My feet." Psalm 22:16.

Do We Break This Commandment?

The most overlooked and broken commandment in Christendom today is the third: "*Thou shalt not take the name of IAUA [the LORD thy God] in a vain or empty way*" (by pronouncing LORD or GOD instead of IAUA). Exodus 20:7. His name is restored in Scriptures below:

Moses saw that Israel would forget God's name, so at the close of his life, his song was: "My doctrine shall drop as the rain...because **I will publish the name of IAUA [the LORD = ee-ah-oo-ah]**. Deuteronomy 32:2,3.

This will be the experience of the most privileged people in the universe—they follow the Savior wherever He goes. Revelation 14:4. They are called the 144,000 and they sing the song of Moses, a song of their experience. Revelation 14:1, 15:2,3. If we are privileged to be among them, we will survive the "time of trouble such as never was" (Daniel 12:1) without dying.

Psalm 91 supports this: "A thousand shall fall at your side and 10,000 at your right hand, but it shall not come nigh you...**because he has known My name.**" Psalm 91:7,14. But if we would be among 144,000 (movement of destiny) and sing the song of Moses, we "**will publish (make known) the**

name of IAUA." Deuteronomy 32:2,3.

God gave His name to the Jewish leaders. Ezekiel 36:20–23 says, "**they profaned My holy name...**but I had pity for my holy name...and will sanctify my great name...and the heathen shall know that I am IAUA." Noting God's concern for His name and scanning the Psalms with an eye for LORD or GOD (IAUA) you will find hundreds of examples why David was beloved of heaven!

"Give unto IAUA the glory due unto His name." Psalm 29:2. "O magnify IAUA with me and **let us exalt His name together.**" Psalm 34:3. "IAUA is our refuge and strength"—Psalm 46 will be quoted by the remnant during the time of trouble! "O IAUA...**I will lift up my hands in thy name.**" Psalm 63:1,4.

Try praying with your hands up and looking to heaven as David did, Psalm 63:4, and as our Savior prayed. Mark 6:41, 7:34. When you do, you actually form a "Y" which is the first letter of His name.

As we move beyond a selfish perspective, we can see that His ways are wise and good and full of love for us. All of this is implied as we lift our hands to Him in prayer, "Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be your name (IAUA)...Matthew 6:9.

The Interlinear Translation of Isaiah 42:8 agrees: "I, IAUA, that name of Me and glory of Me, to another will I not give." While Scripture has many beautiful meanings, **the new meaning** of the 1st angel's message (Fear God and give glory to Him) is, **give God His name!**

Many ancient prophets had the family name of IA incorporated into theirs—Isaiah, Jeremiah, Elia, (commonly spelled Elijah), Malachia, Nehemiah, etc! God chose to begin His name with the smallest letter of the Hebrew alphabet. Think about that—what does it tell you about IAUA?

In everything we are to give thanks (1 Thessalonians 5:18) and to praise God even in trials. Most people around the world don’t know that “IA” is the short form of IAUA (as in Psalm 68:4), the Mighty One. Therefore, those who accept this information will be blessed by IAUA with an opportunity to enlighten the world and glorify His name!

An effort on our part to share God’s true name is a fulfillment of the promise to send Elia “before the great and dreadful day” Malachi 4:4,5. **ELIA means “My El (Mighty One) is IA.”** (I have eliminated the “j” since Hebrew had none). This is a promise that God will identify Himself.

ELIA thought he was the only one faithful to IAUA, but he was told there were 7,000 silently faithful. 1 Kings 19:18. In an amazing parallel, the name of IAUA has been removed from Scripture 7,000 times, but there are 7,000 silent witnesses (LORD or GOD written in most Bibles) that IAUA has a name!

The Seal of God Has His Name

Comparing Revelation 14:1 with Strong’s Concordance on Ezekiel 9:4 we find **the mark of protection is**

IAUA’s signature! The 144,000 have the “Father’s name written in their foreheads.” But we won’t get His mark or seal of protection by merely knowing about it or casually using it. IAUA must be our God!

Since HalleluIA is recognized worldwide, it should be possible to greet everyone with it as Psalm 68:4 suggests, “extol Him...by His name Yah.” Since early believers were “continually in the temple praising and blessing God” (Luke 24:53) and we are “in everything (to) give thanks” (1 Thessalonians 5:18), it would seem like one word says it all—HalleluIA!

Most church leaders know God’s name is not Lord or God or Jehovah, but they generally say it does not matter. They say words are merely for communication and the important thing is what you mean or your attitude of heart. This sounds good, but if the god they serve doesn’t care about his name, then he is some other god than the Creator! This thought is excerpted from a tract on the name available in any quantity from Truthseekers, P.O. Box 100, Ludlow OH 45339.

We have looked at only a few of many texts that show concern for His name. Speaking prophetically of previous movements, Scriptural says, “You shall leave your name for a curse unto My chosen, for IAUA shall slay you and call His servants by another name.” Isaiah 65:15. This is an awesome warning to any who would oppose His true name. HalleluIA!

True Prosperity

If the economy is going down as a Biblically appointed end-time event, there is no way that I can tell you "How to Prosper During the Coming Bad Years." There are eight recommendations from a noted financial counselor in the Action Plan after the Summary of this book. The purpose of this chapter is to provide insight to wealth that you may not have thought of. The following chapter shows how to position yourself to take advantage of it. The third chapter is about bare survival.

Claim the Promise of Wealth!

If you trace money back to its origin, the basis of all material prosperity is land. This is why a few greedy bankers (some say "banksters" as in gangsters!) have conspired to gain control of the land. This is seen by their forming land banks and accepting large areas of third world rain forests and natural resources in exchange for debt. They want control of the people and will get it (for a three and a half year period) by controlling the land and natural resources. The climax of human history is now "knocking at our door!"

Unfortunately for those who plan to control the world, there is some land that God has laid claim to. When God says something, we should pay attention. When He says it twice it is very important. **Seven times** to Abraham, once to Isaac, and once to Jacob, God said He is going to give the Middle East to Abraham and His seed:

"The LORD [IAUA] made a covenant with Abram, saying, 'Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.' " Genesis 15:18. (The other texts are Genesis 12:1,7,

13:15,17, 15:7, 17:8.) After looking at the rapture and seeing no evidence in Scripture for it, we said there is a solution with far more biblical basis. The proof of this is the millions of Jews who are reading their Scriptures and have been returning to Israel. Now comes the part for us to consider.

Their Promise Becomes Ours

Many Evangelical Christians believe the Middle East is for the Jews. The Jews went into captivity and intermarried so widely that it is possible for most Euro-Americans to be part Jewish and not even know it! But the point is that we become spiritual Jews when we accept the Savior as Lord of our life. Scripture says to all, (Africans, Asians, Arabs, Eskimos, Indians, Latins, etc.) "if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed and **heirs according to the promise.**" Galatians 3:29.

Our salvation depends on knowing and fitting into God's plan as we understand it. Three world religions look to Abraham as a patriarch. Scripture says, "Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should

after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing where he went." Hebrews 11:8.

God's Method

Throughout history God has worked on the basis of calling men and women who are willing to be His special people to come out and be separate in some way from those around them. As with Abraham, the Exodus included a promise of land and a special relationship to God. Coming out of Egypt meant freedom from slavery. Some amazing things happened that resulted in their freedom. Exodus 3-14. If you had lived in Egypt at the Exodus, it would have seemed like "all hell broke loose" and maybe it will again!

It is human nature to resist change, to want to stay with what is familiar and make the most of it, rather than face greater unknowns in unfamiliar territory. When God promised land and freedom to Israel, they were eager until they learned the land had giants! History repeats and again we have a promise of land, but we also have some "giant problems!"

Those who have learned that God can finish what He starts will be better able to believe the answer that Scripture brings to us now, because Scripture says we **cannot** be part of the New World Order.

His Last Call

"And after these things I saw another angel (Greek word means messenger)...and the earth was lighted...saying Babylon the great (society) is fallen...**Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins,**

and that you receive not of her plagues." Revelation 18:1-4.

God wants to get us ready, to separate us from our materialism and fallen systems in order that Bible prophecy may be fulfilled. The troubles that are mounting are developing into this last call in Scripture to be separate. We said earlier that those who were in debt, those working two jobs or whose bank owned their home, had some good news coming. Here it is:

Scripture says God "will take you from among the heathen and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land...and ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people and I will be your God." Ezekiel 36:24,28.

Right now we may not care to go. This is a result of "the abomination of desolation." Our experience in things of faith is desolate—we are not sure that God will provide and it is easier to hang on to things that we are familiar with. We have wishful thinking that things can be patched up here. Surely they cannot be so bad as would require our leaving everything we have counted dear. The biblical command to flee must surely be for someone else. Not us. Not now. We don't see that the Savior's warning was to save us: "for then shall be great tribulation such as was not, since the beginning of the world, no nor ever shall be." Matthew 24:21.

"And it shall be when IAUA thy God shall have brought you into the land which He swear unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, (He will) give you great and goodly cities, which you builded not, and houses full of all good things

which you filled not, and wells digged, which you digged not, vineyards and olive trees which you planted not." Deuteronomy 6:10,11. This promise applies to us because of Galatians 3:29.

There is nuclear technology that could let this happen and at the same time provide a jubilee answer (a message of freedom and promise of destiny in 1995 when debt and bondage of New World Order comes into focus.)

The last words of Moses were that God "will be merciful unto His land and to His people." Deuteronomy 32:43. The margin refers us to Psalm 85:1—"IAUA, you have been favorable unto your land: you have brought back the captivity of Jacob." This theme is emphasized by repetition in Scripture:

Their Covenant Promised Them Land!

1. Abraham left the Promised Land and returned. Genesis 12:10

2. Jacob left and returned. Genesis 28:10.

3. Joseph left and Moses brought God's people back.

Winston Churchill said that the farther ahead you want to see, the further back you must look. Israel's wisest king, Solomon said, "Whatever is has been already, and whatever is to come has been already, and God summons each event back in its turn." Ecclesiastes 3:15, NEB.

If we can't see IAUA's answer to New World Order spelled out from history and cycles, let's look at Scripture: Jeremiah says: "I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith IAUA, and I will cause

them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers and they shall possess it...**though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee.**" Jeremiah 30:3,11. It's your choice!

It seems significant that one of the seven trumpets that is about to sound, Revelation 8:11, includes wormwood, which is the translation of Chernobyl where the Russians had their nuclear disaster. This third trumpet suggests a third of the water supply will be involved!

The Sunday School teacher who studies something out (in order to teach the class) gets a greater blessing and understanding than those who did not study, but are just sitting in. In a similar sense, this will sound like an interesting story, but not one you want to stake your existence on, unless you have learned to trust the Bible and will get it out (King James with center column references is preferred) and look up the Scriptural basis for what we have said. Start with the texts above and when you see a small letter referring to another marginal text, search it out. Even two or three that you find will be more meaningful than twice as many that I can give, and it's also a great way to feel that IAUA is talking to you!

Noah's Day Like Ours

In Noah's day it was not safe to be with "most," nor to trust the "scientists" of that day who said it was physically impossible to rain. And it must have seemed like Noah had gone crazy and was hearing voices to build a huge boat when there had never been even a small flood. But in the days of Noah,

God separated the faithful from those who had no faith in Him. "As the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." Matthew 24:37.

This is not saying we live in Jerusalem. Lucifer, the devil (IsaIAh 14:12–15, Revelation 12:9) has manipulated the affairs so that the Jews have given Old Jerusalem to the papacy for administration. The Jewish Press, 9-2-94, page 5,104. This is a fulfillment of Mark 13:14, "when you shall see the abomination of desolations...standing where it ought not...then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains."

The pope may be expected to give up his throne as Jerusalem becomes the focus of Satan's personation of Jesus. Earth's billions will believe their Savior, their Messiah, their Mahdi has come. By miracles and wonders, Satan will usher in the New Age (2 Thessalonians 2:7–10) and claim the worship of the whole world—the itch that he has long waited to have scratched! IsaIAh 14:13,14.

But just as the three Hebrews standing alone on the Plain of Dura triggered unhappiness and wrath, those who understand Scriptural truth will not be deceived, nor will they cave in

to this deception. Again the situation may get hot, and "the kings of the earth and of the whole world [will] gather them to the battle of that great day of God" Revelation 16:14. It is the battle of Harmageddon.

Since Revelation 16:16 says it was "called in the Hebrew tongue," one source says that in analyzing Harmagedon, a transliteration from the Greek, we must find a corresponding Hebrew. Har-Mo'ed, "mount of the congregation" as used in IsaIAh 14:13 is suggested. The center margin refers us to Psalm 48:2—"Beautiful for situation...is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King." Maybe?

The outcome will be like 2 Chronicles 20:22 "when they began to sing and to praise IAUUA, [He] sent ambushments...and none escaped." That battle was fought in Engedi. Since Har means mountain in Hebrew, maybe Harmageddon is by a mountain near Engedi. The outcome will be the same with a smashing victory delivered by IAUUA. If we find ourselves there confronted by forces that could easily finish us, let us sing HalleluIA!

How We Get There From Here

Romans 13:1 says, "Let every soul be subject unto higher powers. For there is no power but of God; the powers that be, are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resists the power, resists the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation." To be fully consistent with Scripture, we should prefer exile to defiance of national laws.

If not, part of the "damnation" could be nuclear. Scripture says, "when they shall say 'Peace and safety' then sudden destruction comes upon them." 1 Thessalonians 5:3. When the world thinks they have gotten rid of the problem people of the narrow way; when everyone expects prosperity after exiling a humble minority to leave their homes and coun-

try for freedom of conscience in the "Promised Land," then Scripture says, "sudden destruction comes."

Daniel represents the nations of this world as fierce beasts, but governments try to appear gentle, as though acting in the best interest of all. Just as U.S. ships picked up Haitian refugees or took Cuban dissidents back, we may be sent by ship as a group of dissidents to Israel. This would make the New World Order look like they are sincerely interested in the welfare of all.

After so much war and violence in the Middle East, there are few places we would rather avoid than there, yet God delights in doing "the impossible." To those who would attack spiritual Israel, God says, "I will rain upon him...an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone...so will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more...Then shall they know that I am IAUA, their God which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen; but I have gathered them unto their own land and have left none of them any more there." Ezekiel 38:22, 39:7,28.

The words of Moses to Pharaoh may have to be repeated: "Thus saith IAUA, God of Israel, Let My people go!" How this will happen is a mystery now, but we should expect a window of opportunity in the spring of '95. Those who are prepared as the following chapter suggests, will have the richest opportunity in the universe, because "He will make [us] ruler over all that He has [when He comes]" Luke 12:44.

Profession vs True Readiness

Many Christians profess readiness to meet the Lord at anytime, but they shrink from doing what Scripture plainly says ("Sell what you have...Luke 12:32) in order to be that ready! They profess readiness to go to heaven, but will not voluntarily part with their earthly goods and they can't take it with them!

Spring was when the exiles returned from Persia (456 BC) and the original Exodus was in the spring. If none of things discussed seem to be happening, I could be wrong about the timing, but if major events and a crisis focus this spring, please consider IAUA's claim on your life to join a movement of destiny!

If the events in 1987 (third chapter) were a seven-year warning, we are in for an economic crash, chaos, war in the Middle East and a change in our form of government (represented by the breaking of the horn on the he-goat of Daniel 8), followed by increased U.N./papal power.

1987 also saw an earthquake in Whittier, California. An ancient Hebrew prophet wrote "it shall come to pass in the day of IAUA's sacrifice...a great crashing from the hills." Zephaniah 1:8,10. The "day of IAUA's sacrifice" suggests Passover. It could well be April 14/15, '95.

Daniel 12:7 says God will "scatter the power of the holy people." Zechariah 14:5 shows they "fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah." If we compare Isaiah 6:1-12 with Luke 12:36, we find that God may call His remnant as He did Isaiah, amid the earthquake, to witness for Him "until the cities be

wasted without inhabitant...and the Lord have removed men far away." Perhaps His last knock for Laodicea (Revelation 3:20) will be an earthquake, just as anciently that city was destroyed by one!

There is a second scenario that should be considered. We said in the chapter on Daniel 8 that there will probably be a major war in the Middle East with Iran (the greater horn on the ram) being subdued as Iraq was. This would reduce the Muslim militancy that prevents the peace process. Daniel was told that his vision pointed to the time of the end (Daniel 8:17) and that he (his visions?) would "stand in (their) lot at the end of the days." Daniel 12:13.

History Repeats

Ponder a repeat of Daniel's prophecies, not with a day for a year as the first application when 69 weeks (of years) pointed to the Messiah, but literal time. The angel said, "from the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the anointed prince shall be 69 weeks...and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city." Daniel 9:25,26.

A reapplication of Daniel's prophecies is supported by Ecclesiastes 3:15 NEB quoted earlier: "Whatever is has been already, and whatever is to come has been already, and God summons each event back in its turn." A devastating war in the Middle East could mean the need to "restore and to build Jerusalem" and enable God's people in the end-time to go to Israel with a protected, prophetic timing, much like centuries ago when Artaxerxes decreed the rebuilding of Jerusalem.

Does this seem too fantastic? In Habakkuk 1:5 God says, "I will work a work in your days which ye will not believe, though it be told you." God will guide those who truly are ready to sacrifice everything of an earthly nature in order to follow Him and do His will, as the next chapter shows. Religious profession means nothing. What is coming will separate **everyone** who truly believes (and is willing to act on it) from those who blindly follow what most others are doing.

I still haven't answered the question of how we get there from here. The critical thing is to be willing, open and ready as the next chapter suggests. Rather than having everything fully explained to us, we may expect God to test us as He did Israel. They complained until the minute the Red Sea opened. Whether we are raptured to Israel or sent by ship as refugees, we may be tested like they were, to believe He will do what He said.

If there are no major moves toward New World Order, no major earthquake at Passover, and spring ('95) passes without war in the Middle East, the fulfillment to the Scriptures we have looked at will probably develop over the next three years, bringing us then to the last three and one half years before the Savior returns. Daniel 12:11,12.

Our Part: Be Ready!

The command in Luke 12:35,36 is to be as ready as Israel was when they ate the Passover with loins girded, ready to go. In this mode, when God opens the way, those who are ready (next chapter) will move quickly to take advantage of the opportunity. It

seems clear that 1995 is the “acceptable year” (Isaiah 61:2, Luke 4:19) of jubilee and spring seems the most likely time. Luke 12:35 wording of the text is Passover imagery and fits with Zephaniah 1:8,10.

For those who do get to Israel, may I suggest gathering at His appointed time for Pentecost which is the day after seven sabbaths from Passover (Leviticus 23:15). This would be Sunday, June 4, on a lonely hill outside Jerusalem, called Calvary. May we cover it with tears, praying for the Holy Spirit to be given as promised in Joel 2:28. Those who manage to get there earlier should seek full harmony and unity with others. It took the disciples 10 days from the ascension until Pentecost to achieve “one accord.” Acts 2:1. The Spirit was then given in abundance. HalleluIA!

That experience may correspond to the wheat harvest linked to Pentecost and the two loaves waved before IAUA. The harvest principle is shown in Revelation 14:15 with another harvest in the fall for grapes. Revelation 14:18.

Those unable to get there by Pentecost should plan for the next meeting, in the fall, as shown in Leviticus 23, the Feast of Trumpets. It is the first day of the 7th month. Counting the eve of April 1 as the first new moon, the 7th new moon should be seen September 25 in USA, but it may not be seen in

Israel until the 26th—let us watch for it.

The Feast of Trumpets is a summons for the Day of Atonement, the most solemn of IAUA's feasts. The 10th day of the 7th month should be kept with fasting and soul affliction. “For on that day shall (your High) priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before IAUA.” Leviticus 16:30.

Anciently, the outer court of the sanctuary with its altar of sacrifice symbolized justification (a process whereby we are forgiven and accounted right with God). The holy place symbolized sanctification (the shewbread represented the Scriptures and the Savior as the bread of life, the incense represented our prayers and also His intercession, and the candlesticks represented walking in the light and letting our light shine, witnessing).

The Most Holy Place also represents an experience for those who meet on the Day of Atonement with soul affliction. It is the blotting out of sin (Acts 3:19) and the giving of a new heart. “I will put my spirit within you and cause you to walk in my statutes and you shall keep my judgments and do them. And you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and you shall be my people, and I will be your God.” Ezekiel 36:27,28.

Going for the Gold!

Money will soon depreciate in value suddenly when we realize that we are at the end of the world. “Rich men [who have trusted in material se-

curities will] weep and howl.” James 5:1–3. Security means basing your life on what is eternal and cannot be taken away. Knowing this and our natural

desire for tangible security, the Savior gave some parables to illustrate truth.

"The kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; which when a man has found, he hides, and for joy of it, goes and **sells all that he has and buys that field.**" Matthew 13:44. Christ taught that true possession of Him, His Spirit and His truths will bring joy, but will cost us everything we have!

"Again the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant man seeking goodly pearls; when he found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had and bought it." Matthew 13:45,46. Both men sold "all" before they could have the treasure and the pearl. The Bible teaches this truth many ways.

First Things First

It is an interesting paradox that those who fear to value "first things first" (spiritual life) will not get to keep the "second things" (material goods they preferred) and they will **lose it anyway** in the economic collapse that will soon follow. Just as the plagues of Egypt were directed against their gods (the Nile, cattle etc), the trumpet plagues of Revelation 8 will attack our materialism.

Verse 5 mentions "an earthquake." Verse 7 says the 1st trumpet sounds "and all green grass was burnt up." It would be too devastating for this to be literal—there would be no need for further trumpets—we would be finished! If there is some other meaning, we must compare Scripture with Scripture. The answer is found in James 1:9–11, KJV.

"Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted, but the rich

in that he is made low; because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withers the grass...so also shall the rich man fade away." These references liken grass to riches and they suggest economic collapse.

Furthermore, one might expect this first trumpet of Revelation 8 to coincide either with the first trumpet of the new (jubilee) year which begins April 1, or the Feast of Trumpets on the new moon of September 25.

A Most Amazing Promise

If we are inclined to hang on to what we have, if we fear losing our tangibles, we should consider the most fantastic promise in all the Bible: "**He will make (us) ruler over all that He has.**" Luke 12:43,44. This is for those who do what He asks: "**Sell what you have** and give alms; provide yourselves bags...Let your lights be burning...like men that wait for their lord, when He will return from the wedding, that when He comes and knocks, (you) may open unto Him immediately." verses 33–36.

The Greek word for "bags" is the same as translated "purse" in Luke 22:36 where the disciples are also told to take their scrip which the concordance shows to be a bag or satchel for carrying things. The readiness suggested is a parallel to Egypt when they ate the Passover supper "with loins girded." Exodus 12:11, a phrase also found in Luke 12:36.

Friend, I truly believe the promise in Luke 12:44 is for us if we will give IAUUA all that we have to proclaim the truths of this book for the short time

we have left. **God does not need our money. But** He knows human nature, so He said, “where your treasure is, there will your heart be also!” He wants our salvation and prescribes the remedy to cure our Laodicean lukewarmness. Those who overcome the selfish materialism of Laodicea are promised a share in His throne! Rev 3:20,21.

This is the basis for our chapter heading, *Going for the Gold!* The rich young ruler was given opportunity for a special position with the Savior, but he went away sad because he loved his money and involvements more than the Savior. How about us? 85% of the world earns less than \$1000 per year—**Americans are the rich young ruler** by contrast.

When we consider this chapter and the specific words of Luke 12, we are inclined to think it must mean someone else! But note verses 43,44: “Blessed is that servant, **whom his Lord when He comes shall find so doing** (we are living when He is coming)...**He will make him ruler over all that He has.**”

I would like to share my personal testimony here. To a large extent I have done this with great personal freedom and benefit. This includes selling my property, quitting the practice of medicine, offering everything I own for sale that is valued above \$1,000. There is nothing that I own that I would not be willing to walk away from, except the Pearl of Great Price as represented by the truths in this book.

Where Is Our Identity

Nothing is so valuable to us as the truth that we identify with, because the Savior identified with it! John 14:6. To us in the final generation, He is saying, “as my Father has sent Me, even so send I you.” He could have come with wealth, but He emptied Himself so that the Father could fill Him with His Spirit. Will we humble ourselves and sell earthly securities so that we can trust God more fully?

“Satan has represented God as selfish and oppressive, as claiming all, and giving nothing, as requiring the service of His creatures for His own glory, and making no sacrifice for their good. But the gift of Christ reveals the Father’s heart. It testifies that the thoughts of God toward us are ‘thoughts of peace, and not of evil.’ Jeremiah 29:11. It declares that while God’s hatred of sin is as strong as death, His love for the sinner is stronger than death. Having undertaken our redemption, He will spare nothing, however dear, which is necessary to the completion of His work. No truth essential to our salvation is withheld, no miracle of mercy is neglected, no divine agency is left unemployed. Favor is heaped upon favor, gift upon gift. The whole treasury of heaven is open to those He seeks to save. Having collected the riches of the universe and laid open the resources of infinite power, He gives them all into the hands of Christ and says, All these are for man. Use these gifts to convince him that there is no love greater than Mine in earth or heaven. His greatest happiness will be found in loving Me.” E.G. White, *The Desire of Ages*, page 57.

If this is true (and I believe it is) nothing else matters. And if it is not true, things are going to boil down to the fact that nothing really matters anyway. So one might as well go for it! The Enemy of souls will burn in hell for the sins he has caused the righteous to commit. But if he can get us so discouraged that we give up, we will burn for our own sins.

If you put a walleyed pike in a large aquarium with minnows, it will eat them pronto. If you put a glass partition between it and the minnows, it smacks the glass until it learns not to try. Then if you remove the glass, the walleyed pike will swim among the

minnows, its favorite food, but it won't even strike at them.

If you think you are licked, you are.

If you dare not, you don't.

If you'd like to win, but think you can't, it's almost certain you won't...

Sooner or later, the one who wins, is the one who thinks he can.

God has made every provision necessary for us to overcome sin and selfishness, to live for Him when champions are few. It comes down to a choice to turn our life over to Him as we understand His will. Surrendering all we have and are to Him is not too much to ask when we understand His love. But like Israel of old, we must be tested.

In Bands and Caves

The previous paragraph reveals the love of God in the Savior's life and death for us. And by our response, we either allow Him to reproduce His life in us (He becomes Lord of our life) or we choose to do our own thing and live a self-centered life. God's eternal purpose will be seen in the lives of a remnant who will share His throne. Trials bring depth. Difficulties focus perception. The question is, will we be among them?

Ezekiel was shown a "valley which was full of bones...and behold a shaking and the bones came together...and the flesh came upon them and...(the wind) breathed...and they lived...an exceeding great army...Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen...and will gather them on every side and bring them into their own land...and David my servant shall be

king over them; they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob." Ezekiel 37:1-25.

This may mean a descendant of David. Jeremiah 23:6 says, "I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper." This is after verse 3 which says, "I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them...and I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them."

We should remember that from when David was anointed king, to when he actually ascended the throne, he was tested and tried by a wilderness experience, similar to when Israel left Egypt. He lived in caves with bands of followers. The Bible seems to suggest that we will be exiled from our homeland and live in caves, mountains or

wilderness, much like David's band of men before he became king.

Four Pearls of Wisdom

This repeat of history is implied, not only by Ecclesiastes 3:15, but also by the book of wisdom: "There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise: 'The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in summer; The conies (small mountain rabbits) are a feeble folk, yet make their houses in the rocks; The locusts have no king, yet they go forth by bands; The spider takes hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.'" Proverbs 30:24-28.

Since these are "exceeding wise," it suggests cave-dwelling among the rocks or mountains for survival! Speaking of the abomination resulting from New World Order, the Savior said, "let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains." Matthew 24:16. It won't be easy, but He also said the wise man built his house upon the rock while the foolish man built where it was easy. Matthew 7:24,26.

Proverbs 30 also suggests we should prepare our food in the summer. In Israel there are kibbutzim—collective farms or settlements where people labor and share the crops. To labor similarly would seem prudent, for we know not what the winter may bring! It would be wise to prepare in summer what could sustain us in winter.

A Promise to Remember

Ezekiel 34:13 says, "I will bring them out from the people and gather them from the countries and will bring them into their own land and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers and in the inhabited places of the

country." I don't know how He will do it, but that's a great promise!

Laboring with our hands is further suggested by the spider which "takes hold with her hands." vs 28. These principles may allow survival in "a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation (when)...the wise shall understand." Daniel 12:1,10.

Further Scriptures suggest survival in caves. Revelation 6:15 says, "the kings of the earth and the great men and the rich men...and every free man hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains." Isaiah 2:19 says, "they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for the fear of IAUA...when He arises to shake terribly the earth."

That great earthquake may well be the one described in Revelation 16:18, "such as was not since men were upon the earth." It comes in the context of Har'mageddon, the last war in which "the kings of the earth...gather them(selves) to the battle of that great day of God." Verses 12-16.

This is the same battle as in Ezekiel 38 "in the latter years when (many nations) come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel...at the same time...thou shalt think an evil thought...I will go up...to take spoil...to turn thy hand upon the people that are gathered out of the nations...in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me...for in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken. Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel...And I will call for a sword

against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord IAUA, every man's sword shall be against his brother...and great hailstones, fire and brimstone." Verses 8–22.

Such devastation reminds us of Israel's victories when they had the ark

of the covenant. From independent sources, I believe the ark has been found and will prove to be a source of guidance and power for the remnant—HalleluIA!

The Elijah Message

Many recognize the prophecy of Malachi 4:4–6 as applying to the end of time. Here are four points of identification.

1. The role of Hebrew prophets was often reflected by their name. Since Hebrew had no J's, Elia means “**my El (God) is IA.**” We have shown in a previous chapter that this is His family name, as in HalleluIA. His full name is the Tetragrammaton of four Hebrew vowels (Josephus quoted) pronounced ee-ah-oo-ah (IAUA). His true identity will be an issue in the end-time, as suggested by Malachi 4:5, Revelation 14:1,7, Psalm 96:8, 79:6, 91:7,14, and Joel 2:32.

2. The last part of the promise is that Elia will “turn the hearts of the fathers (parents) to the children and...the children to their (parents). The most natural time for children to turn to their parents is when they expect to receive something from them. Unfortunately, they have been conditioned to expect little from parents and more from day care centers, schools, government, and jobs in the world. But the promise of Elijah has this allusion to the fifth commandment of honor to parents with a promise of land! ”Honor your father and your mother that your days may be long on the land which (the LORD) IAUA your God gives you.” Exodus 20:12. The Elijah message then will result in a movement to secure that land for parents and their children at a time when the world has no wealth or gifts to offer. From the womb to the tomb, children will be

held hostage to meet “federal” outcomes with no escape in a socialist Amerika of New World Order.

Do you love your children? Do you have the guts (faith!) to believe that God (IAUA—ee-ah-oo-ah) can give you the land which He promises us (previous chapters) if we honor Him as our Father? That promise is His covenant which was placed in the ark of the covenant under the mercy seat of His divine presence. His honor and authority is based upon His covenant and law.

For those who claim faith in Scripture, it will soon be time to “put up or shut up!” It will not be faith that accepts New World Order and the 666 mark of their control in order to stay where you hope things will get better!

“And if you are Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.” Galatians 3:29. This is the only true basis of wealth and when our children understand God's offer is theirs as they honor their parents, they should want to go with them to receive what will become their inheritance.

3. Elia announced **the hour of God's judgment** on Israel when he said, “As (the LORD) IAUA, God of Israel lives, there shall not be dew nor rain...” 1 Kings 17:1. The announcement of the jubilee with the freedom that it offers in the face of New World Order bondage, is an announcement that the time for decision is come, which is what judgment is for. We use judgment to decide a matter.

And as we choose to honor IAUUA by accepting His provisions and promises, we align ourselves with His cause and truths.

The Elia message is one of judgment. That time has come for America. As surely as there was famine in Israel's day, there will be crises and cra\$h in America (even though the numbers for the economy look good at the beginning of '95). The move towards New World Order is a move toward sun-day and sun-god (Baal which means lord). How else can the true God get our attention if we are so focused on materialism?! **How we respond in a time of judgment determines our destiny.** We can turn to IAUUA in repentance and surrender our life to His cause as we understand it, or we choose to serve Baal, a generic god that fits anything, even ourselves! The next chapter has further insight to "the hour of (God's) judgment" Revelation 14:7.

4. The context of the promise to send Elia is verse 4, "*Remember ye the law of Moses...with the statutes and judgments.*" The statutes and judgments were the guidelines to the 10 Commandments. One Bible commentator said, "Christ gave to Moses religious precepts which were to govern everyday life. These statutes were ex-

plicitly given to guard the 10 Commandments. They were not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ. They were to be binding upon men in every age, as long as time should last." Bible Commentary, Vol 1, page 1104.

Moses said, at the end of his life, "I have taught you statutes and judgments...Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations." Deuteronomy 4:5,6. Christians have long since forgotten these. No wonder IAUUA says, to remember them in Malachi 4 in conjunction with Elia, whom the Savior said would "come and restore all things." Matthew 17:11.

Summary

We have looked at four functions that we should expect in an end-time Elia message that would intend to "restore all things." This includes the identity of God (His name), the principles of His government (His law, which we will look at further) and the covenant He made with our fathers that results in His promise of land to us. And to get our attention, an economic cra\$h is projected, even though the economy is improving as '95 begins. But that's not all that needs restoring, as further chapters show more of this "Elijah" dimension.

"The Hour of His Judgment Is Come"

Revelation 14:7

Anyone who has played in a band or orchestra knows the importance of watching the conductor and starting on the downbeat. The significance of news events is to get our attention for the downbeat of the Conductor! We

are approaching the finale; there is a crescendo of events—expectations are high for something of significance. But many may miss an important frame of reference.

The Hebrew word for "**appointed time**" is *mo'ed* and it is used several

times in Daniel 11 (also in Daniel 8) to show when end-time events will occur. Mo'ed also refers to the **new moon or festal sabbaths**. The point is, some of the end-time events will occur at those times, but if we don't keep track, we won't know, like missing the downbeat!

Differences in reckoning are explained by the **Jewish Encyclopedia** which offers this insight: "The history of the Jewish calendar may be divided into three periods—the Biblical, the Talmudic, and the post-Talmudic. The first rested purely on the observation of the sun and the moon, the second on observation and reckoning, the third entirely on reckoning." Vol 3, page 498.

The point is, our calendars are based on "reckoning" and they are no longer "Biblical." But it was God who appointed the times; changing them to suit our convenience is not exactly what He had in mind! Nevertheless, millions of people are very sincere in these observances.

Those who wish to have a more biblical form of observance may find an easy summary of God's appointed times in the third book of the Bible, Leviticus, chapter 23. It is based on knowing when the biblical month and year begins. We can't tell by looking on our calendars—they are based on the dark of the moon which cannot be seen; the biblical method is to see it. When we see the thin crescent of the moon in the western sky just after sunset, that is the new moon; that evening and the next morning is the first day of the month. Genesis 1:5,8,13,19.

The first new moon after the equinox is the beginning of the year.

In 1995 it is expected (we can't be sure until we see it!) on April 1. The evening of the new moon and the following day is the first day, as in Genesis 1:5,8,13 etc. This past year, millions of Jews started their religious year a month early when they observed Passover on the **full moon** of March 27. But the beginning of that month, (**the new moon**) **came before the equinox**, and in Bible times, would not have started the new year. Millions of Christians were in more disarray when they celebrated Good Friday six days **after** the Passover when the original "Good Friday" came **before** Passover!

Because of this confusion, we should look for one or more events that, like the downbeat of the conductor, will help us synchronize with what is happening and allow us to identify the correct calendar system. We can then "reset" our calendars in harmony with the Bible.

I believe a couple events have already occurred which endorse the above views! The New Moon of the 7th month has special importance. Psalm 81:3, Leviticus 23:24. Based on the first new moon after the equinox being April 12, 1994, October 7 (and the evening before) was the 7th New Moon day. Several items suggest significance:

1. News broke that Saddam Hussein was marshaling his forces on the Kuwait border. He withdrew, but in light of prior and later discussion, it was an omen of more to come.

2. The October *Astronomy* magazine ('94) showed the sun and moon both in the constellation of Virgo on October 7. Some Bible students consider this as a fulfillment of Revelation

12:1. It shows "a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet." Could Virgo, the virgin, represent this woman? The Bible seems to allow it:

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven...and let them be for signs and for seasons, and for days and years." Genesis 1:14.

Jeremiah 6:2 suggests that a pure woman represents a pure movement or people. Revelation 12 says the woman is "with child...and pained to be delivered." If this has an end-time application, God has many true believers in scattered throughout all denominations who are about to come out of the confusion of Babylon. Revelation 18:2-4.

Comparing verse with verse as Isaiah 28:10 says, we read in Isaiah 66:8, "Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once?" The implied answer for the end-time from the context is, yes!

The Spring of '95

Considering the symbolism of the sun and the moon in Virgo October 7, we should look for her to bring forth next spring with a major event to mark either the Passover (April 14/15) or on Pentecost (June 4). We said earlier the wording in Luke 12:35,36 suggests a parallel to Passover. Exodus 12:11. So let's mark our calendars and be ready as Luke 12 says!

3. September's *Astronomy* ('94) revealed a comet cutting through the sword of Orion. Deuteronomy 32:41 says, "If I whet my glittering sword and my hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to my enemies."

That is an apt description of Orion. According to Professor Larkin of

Mount Lowe Observatory, "The appearance is like that of light shining and glowing behind clear clean walls of ivory and pearl, and studded with millions of diamonds like shining stars. The colors have a hue peculiar to Orion...Why is all this grandeur lavished upon one spot in the heavens?...even astronomers who are not religious sense something spiritual in what they see." St. Petersburg Times quoted by NASA scientist Ed Whisenant.

The Chattanooga Free Press' Jim Ashley wrote "The Gospel in the Stars" with the meaning of the different constellations given by Professor Ed Kleiner. He noted that "astronomers had detected an indescribable energy force within Orion's beautiful but mysterious cosmic mass. A check to see where Orion fit into the zodiac chart...Its ancient meaning? 'His glorious coming.'"

"The hour of His judgment is come" means the end is coming. Webster gives the following flavors to **judgment**: "to arrive at a solution that ends uncertainty, to make distinction, to set apart, to mark as different." This is more meaningful when we understand that God's seal or sign includes His appointed times (Ezekiel 20:12,20) in contrast to the mark of the beast's authority discussed in the next chapter!

The biblical concept of jubilee points to 1995 for startling events to warn us of what is coming. Many physical signs have spiritual meaning. Hurricanes can be a reminder that every wind of doctrine is blowing. Earthquakes may suggest spiritual foundations are crumbling. It is very

possible that an earthquake will be part of the picture for Passover in '95, as shown by Zephaniah 1:8,10. More on this later. For America, "the time is

come that judgment must begin at the house of God" (1 Peter 4:17) and since the U.S. is a professedly Christian nation, it must begin with us!

"And Worship Him"

Revelation 14:7

Worship is not a feeling. Feelings may go along with worship, but there are many times we worship without high feelings. The word worship comes from worth-ship, telling God how much He is worth to us. And our actions speak louder than our words!

There are only four commandments regarding our relationship with God. None of them are unfair or difficult. They were designed for our best good and when you understand them, they all make very good sense.

The best way, then, to tell IAUA (ee-ah-oo-ah) how much He means to us, is to do as He asks. If He is truly Lord of our lives and we do the best we know, He accepts this. Acts 17:30.

Anciently God's people copied the heathen and bowed down to images forbidden by the second commandment. IAUA said, "this people draw near me with their mouth...but have removed their heart far from Me." Isaiah 29:13.

False Worship

Man's religions are typified by Cain who sacrificed what he wanted rather than what God asked. Genesis 4:3-7. Solomon said there is nothing new. God appointed specific times for worship. They were changed by man.

From earliest history, man has worshiped the sun as the source of heat and energy for earth. The earth's orbit

around the sun makes a year, and earth's spin makes a day. The moon's orbit around the earth makes a month, and man has also worshiped the moon. Astronomy gives no basis for our week of seven days, yet many cultures around the world have observed the weekly cycle for centuries. Where did the week come from?

Our seven-day week points to the very first chapter of the Bible when God created the world. He made everything in six days and then He rested the seventh day, making it a holy memorial to His work. Genesis 2:2,3.

The Sabbath

Later, when the 10 Commandments were formally given, the sabbath was included to commemorate creation, to identify the Creator and pay Him our rightful respect. Exodus 20:8-11. The commandment begins with, "Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy." In a world gone crazy with godlessness, could part of our problem be that we have forgotten the Creator because we have not remembered the day He set apart to commemorate creation?

Scripture also suggests that He gave us the sabbath to come apart from our work to enjoy Him in the context of fellowship and exchange of ideas. Mark 2:27. He says, "the sabbath was made for man." In the days of the gold rush, wagon trains headed west to

stake their claim. At the end of the week, some wagons stopped to rest, others eager for gold, continued on. Some weeks later, the wagons which rested on the sabbath as they understood it, passed the wagons which had pushed ahead, but were now more worn from travel and suffering breakdowns, etc.

Malachi 3:6 says, "I am the LORD, I change not." And He did not want Scripture changed; "You shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it." Deuteronomy 4:2. But God foresaw that it would be changed and He revealed it in symbolism (discussed previously in the chapter, Old World Order and the Little Horn of Daniel 7). Suffice it to say that the little horn power would "think to change times and laws." Daniel 7:25. What follows is a historical review that supports the previous chapters.

How Changes Came

History shows that the first **Israelite bishops and overseers of the church were replaced at death by converts from paganism**. Brumback's "History of the Church" states, "The Roman emperor, by the office of Pontifex Maximus, directed all religious affairs. When Christianity became the state religion, Constantine [ruling 306–337] assumed all of the authority in the church, which he had exercised as supreme director of paganism." Page 53.

Halley's Bible Handbook includes a section on church history entitled, "Paganization of the Church," which aptly describes what has happened since the time of Constantine: "Em-

peror Theodosius, 378–395 CE, made Christianity the state religion of the Roman Empire, and made church membership compulsory. This was **the worst calamity** that has ever befallen the church. The forced conversion filled the churches with unregenerate people...

"But now the military spirit of imperial Rome had entered the church. The church had conquered the Roman Empire, but **in reality the Roman Empire had conquered the church**, by making the church into the image of the Roman Empire...

"Worship, at first very simple, was developed into elaborate, stately, imposing ceremonies having all the outward splendor that had belonged to the heathen temples...

"The Imperial Church of the 4th and 5th centuries had become an entirely different institution from the persecuted church of the first three centuries. In its ambition to rule, it lost and forgot the spirit of Christ."

Constantine was also a sun worshiper and to unite his realm, his **Edict of Constantine** in 321 AD proclaimed Sunday as the official day of worship. The pope blessed it and millions have kept it without giving the subject much thought, as the following information suggests.

"Sunday is a Catholic institution, and its claims to observance can be defended only on Catholic principles... From beginning to end of scripture there is not a single passage that warrants the transfer of weekly public worship from the last day of the week to the first." *Catholic Press*, Sidney, Australia, August, 1900.

Some Protestants recognize a problem. Baptist: "There was and is a command to keep holy the Sabbath day, but that Sabbath day was not Sunday... There is no scriptural evidence of the change of the Sabbath institution from the seventh to the first day of the week... What a pity that it [Sunday] comes branded with the mark of Paganism, and christened with the name of the sun-god, then adopted and sanctified by the Papal apostasy, and bequeathed as a sacred legacy to Protestantism." Dr. E.T. Hiscox, author of the *Baptist Manual*.

Methodist: "It is true that there is no positive command for infant baptism. Nor is there any for keeping holy the first day of the week. Many believe that Christ changed the Sabbath. But from His own words, we see that He came for no such purpose." Amos Binney, *Theological Compendium*, page 180.

Episcopal: "We have made the change from the seventh day to the first day, from Saturday to Sunday, on the authority of the one holy, catholic, apostolic church of Christ." Bishop Seymour, *"Why We Keep Sunday."*

"I am the LORD your God; walk in **my statutes** and keep my **judgments** and do them; and hallow my **sabbaths**, and they shall be a **sign** between me and you, that ye may know **that I am the LORD your God.**" Ezekiel 20:20. The sabbath was a sign of God's people.

The Savior said, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law... **I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill (make fully known, proclaim fully)**... till heaven and earth pass, one yod (smallest letter of the Hebrew alphabet) or

one tittle (horn on a letter) shall in no wise pass from the law." Matthew 5:18. It is clear that **He intended no changes** in the sabbath when He said, "pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day for then shall be great tribulation." Matthew 24:20.

Some Christians think Sunday is "the Lord's day" but the Savior said, "the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath." Mark 2:28. As quoted above, there is no Scriptural authority for keeping Sunday, it is done on the authority of Rome which made the change. **"The observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] church."** Monsignor Louis Segur, *Plain Talk about the Protestantism of Today*, page 213.

Sunday-keeping, when legislated and enforced by New World Order, will become a mark of Rome's authority—the **mark of the beast** power of Revelation 13, in opposition to the sign (or seal!) of God's people, shown in Ezekiel 20:12,20.

Confirmation of this will be when the New World Order is set up and there is provision to respect Sunday. What human religions lack by way of Scriptural authority, they make up with civil enforcement. God forces no one. He stands at the door and knocks (like a gentleman). He also warns us.

An Awesome Warning

"If any man worship the beast and his image (the papal system or the New World Order that resembles it) and receive his mark in his forehead (persuasion) or in his hand (enforced

by 666, such as a plastic card or computer chip, embedded beneath the skin), the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God which is poured out without mixture" Revelation 14:9,10.

The most solemn warning in all the Bible is for this final generation who face a tough decision of whether to "go along to get along" with the New World Order, or to "come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." Revelation 18:4. The plagues (seven!) are found in Revelation 16.

America became the world's greatest power in less than 200 years, based upon a wise constitution honoring Protestant principles allowing freedom of worship. To now accept trea-

ties and trade opportunities with inferior nations **on their terms** is a violation of our constitution and will be a time for true Protestants to take their stand against a New World Order which favors Sunday, "a Catholic institution" in honor of the "mother church."

If we just sit and wait for things to happen, we will be "sitting ducks" for trouble. As Abraham Lincoln said in early life, "I will study and get ready, and someday my chance will come." Friends, we are all "come to the kingdom for such a time as this." If we exalt true principles, God will exalt us. If not, we will be lost.

"Prove all things, hold fast that which is good." 1 Thessalonians 5:21. We will look at further evidence later.

God's Amazing Sevens

In 1882 Ivan Panin, a young Russian immigrant was graduating from Harvard when he converted from atheism to Christianity. He became one of the top ten mathematicians in the U.S., taught in universities and of fourteen languages he knew, he read seven fluently. He began to study the Bible and knowing Hebrew, he began to read them in their original text.

It is an interesting fact that anciently, Hebrew did not have a number system. Instead of Arabic numbers (1,2,3...) they used the letters of their alphabet to represent numbers. Panin was aware of the numeric values and one day experimented by replacing the letters with their corresponding numbers in Scripture. Suddenly he saw amazing patterns of significance. In a

short time, the verses he studied revealed unmistakable evidence of an elaborate mathematical pattern, far beyond random chance or human ability to construct. This discovery was a turning point and he devoted the rest of his life to the study of Bible numerics.

Consider, for example, the first sentence in the Bible: "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." Genesis 1:1. In Hebrew, it is seven words, 28 (4 x 7) letters. If you take the nouns, (God, heavens, earth) they total 777 (111 x 7). The verb (created) is 203 (29 x 7). The first three words contain the subject with 14 (2 x 7) letters, and the last four are the object with 14 letters. The value for

the first and last words in the sentence is 1393 (199 x 7).

Panin said every paragraph, passage and book in Hebrew Scripture is constructed the same way. But no other books in Hebrew even come close to the order and design of this Book of books. No fantastic collaboration between the writers spanning the centuries was possible, but they all wrote with the same pattern, yet with their own unique flavor. So who wrote it? One Mind, one Author, many writers, but one Writer! Can you imagine what kind of Mind would do this and not even care if you found out? It was Einstein who said, "God is not a magician, but a scientist!"

Seven Is God's Number

It is like His signature, identifying Him as the Author. It represents perfection. Six is man's number, falling short of God's standard. This may be why man's worship and systems are characterized as 666 in Revelation 13:18.

As we consider the sevens throughout Scripture, it seems that seven is God's number. It is like His signature, identifying Him as Author. From the Creation week and the seventh day to memorialize it, to the seven candlesticks or seven-day conquest of Jericho with the seven trips on the seventh day, we find an interlocking of sevens. It is the same with the seven weeks from Passover to Pentecost and the sabbatical years which came every seventh year. After seven sabbaticals (7 x 7 years), the 50th was the jubilee. Leviticus 25.

And while this is true throughout the Bible, the book of revealing, Reve-

lation, climaxes Scripture with seventeen sevens! Seven denotes perfection and 10 shows completeness (like 10 toes).

1. Seven churches, Revelation 1:4.
2. Seven spirits, Revelation 1:4.
3. Seven candlesticks, Revelation 1:12.
4. Seven stars, Revelation 1:16.
5. Seven seals, Revelation 5:1.
6. Seven horns, Revelation 5:6.
7. Seven eyes, Revelation 5:6.
8. Seven angels, Revelation 8:2.
9. Seven trumpets, Revelation 8:2.
10. Seven thunders, Revelation 10:3.
11. Seven thousand, Revelation 11:13.
12. Seven heads, Revelation 12:3.
13. Seven crowns, Revelation 12:3.
14. Seven last plagues, Revelation 15:1.
15. Seven golden vials, Revelation 15:7.
16. Seven mountains, Revelation 17:9.
17. Seven kings, Revelation 17:10.

We must conclude that God is linked to the number seven which we find throughout Scripture. And believe it or not, there appear to be **seven truths** that God has reserved for the final generation. To receive His seal of protection, we need to consider them, understand them, and make them our own. We have already looked at four truths:

1. **The reapplication of Daniel's prophecies** discussed under the chapter on Daniel 8 is supported by Daniel 12:13, Ecclesiastes 3:15, NEB and the Savior in Matthew 24:15.

2. **God's covenant with Abraham means the Promised Land for us**—"if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abra-

ham's seed and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 3:29.

3. **God's name.** ELIA means my El (a word translated God) is IA. More than anything else, the name identifies the person. LORD and GOD are titles, not names. His name is IAUUA; we are to praise Him by His name as we saw previously.

4. **God's law** is the basis of His government and His judgment of us. We introduced this topic above, but there are some important things needing to be understood in the following chapters that will impact us. God's law

reveals a blind spot in our worship of Him. "The seventh day is **the sabbath**." These words are found in the heart of the 10 Commandments, Exodus 20:8–11. Seven times the word sabbaths is linked with the statutes and judgments as a triad in Ezekiel 20:11–24 where they are shown to be a sign of God's people. Verses 12,20. This triad of statutes, judgments and sabbaths brings us back to a further discussion of God's law. There is more to this than meets the eye at first glance, which the following chapters are designed to clarify.

Biblical Law

Some of Paul's writings have been misunderstood and even mistranslated to do away with the law. Because of such errors, many rabbis blame Paul for starting Christianity. "Almost no Jewish scholars believe that Jesus intended to start a new religion. Were Jesus to return today, most Jews believe he undoubtedly would feel more at home in a synagogue than a church." *Jewish Literacy*, by Rabbi Joseph Telushkin.

The rabbi quoted the Savior as saying, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets, but to fulfill...Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or tittle shall in no wise pass from the law." Matthew 5:17,18.

"Law" Meant Torah

Scholars generally recognize that Christ was talking, not just about the 10 Commandments, but the Torah,—the five books of Moses! In over 200 uses of the word "**law**" in the Old Testament, **it meant the "Torah" and not once does it mean the 10 Com-**

mandments. They were called the "testimony." Exodus 25:21, 31:18.

The 10 Commandments are like a **table of contents to the law**. For example, the 7th commandment guards marriage and forbids sexual sin. It forbids adultery and one might conclude that homosexuality or bestiality is o.k. But the Torah makes it clear that these are forbidden. Leviticus 18:22,23. The Savior further magnified this by saying if we "look on a woman to lust after her," we commit adultery in our heart. Matthew 5:28.

"To the law and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." Isaiah 8:20. This says that **anything not in harmony with the statutes and judgments (the law) is wrong.**

On the surface this seems to be promoting Judaism. But sadly, the Jews have swung away from the Sacred Scriptures; their rabbis study the Talmud, which, I am told, teaches bestiality and even human sacrifices! This

is partly responsible for the persecution of Jews through the centuries.

The statutes and judgments were not shadowy types (like the ceremonial law) to pass away with the death of Christ. They were guidelines which explained applications of the law, just as our court rulings do today. They were to be binding in every age, as long as time should last.

Statutes were often prefaced by the word “perpetual” as in Leviticus 3:17, which says regarding meat, “eat neither fat nor blood.” Millions of lives and trillions of dollars could be saved if the world would heed these profound guidelines, which could prevent atherosclerosis (coronary disease) and important forms of cancer (from the blood of diseased animals). These statutes were to be Israel’s wisdom. Deuteronomy 4:6.

True Freedom Based on Law

Further expansion of the law with applications to health and social relationships was given earlier, but for now, we should begin to see that in a world torn apart by lawlessness of every type, a return to the law of the Bible is the only answer. James 1:25 describes it as “the perfect law of liberty.” Truly there is **no freedom without the law**! Efforts to live outside the law are ending in the bondage and depravity we are seeing everywhere.

Scripture says, “Thou camest down upon mount Sinai...and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments.” Nehemiah 9:13. This shows that the law came from God, not Moses!

Psalm 19:7 says, “**The law** [Torah = statutes and judgments] of the

LORD [IAUA] is perfect, converting the soul.” Our problem is that we profess Christianity, but legislators have made many laws against the laws of the Bible.

Not a Method of Salvation

Paul describes the law as “our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ.” Galatians 3:24. When we learn our lessons and graduate, we do not kick the teacher or burn the books. We live by what we have learned!

Psalm 119 is the longest chapter in the Bible and **every** verse is a praise to the law, the statutes, judgments, or commandments.

We are influenced by the little horn (Daniel 7:25, discussed previously) if we apply Paul’s statements on the ritual or ceremonial laws (which ended at the cross with animal sacrifices) to the Torah. The law/Torah is “nailed to the cross” as a **method of salvation, but not as our standard** of conduct.

The Savior’s death meant the end of trying to keep the law perfectly to be saved—we cannot be saved by our efforts to fulfill the law. But we are obliged to do our best as we understand it, in response to His love and promise of salvation. He says, “If you love Me, keep My commandments.” John 14:15. His commandments were the same as in the Old Testament, for they are all repeated in New Testament settings.

Some Christians think we are not under obligation because of the early church council in Acts 15 where it was decided not to trouble the Gentile converts except “that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication.”

tion, and from things strangled, and from blood." Verse 20.

Gentiles who accepted this were baptized and joined in fellowship as Christians. This sounds like it is against the Mosaic law, but the next verse continues, "For Moses of old time has in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day." So the Gentile converts were not to be lacking in understanding the "law of Moses"—it was read "every sabbath day" (verse 21) and as they came from week to week, they could soon pick up the other points of teaching as they responded to the Scripture and the Holy Spirit. Today, we need "Moses...in every city, being read...every sabbath day."

Judgment Is Based On Law

The message, "the hour of His judgment is come" (Revelation 14:7) is a

call to law, because judgment is based upon law—not the flimsy laws that legislators make (with exemptions for themselves) but the law of God, Biblical law.

We may have lived our entire lives out of harmony with His law, but the question is not how we begin the race or the game of life, but how we end it. Are we willing to come into harmony with God and His laws now. Speaking of His law, the Savior says "My yoke is easy, my burden is light." Matthew 11:30.

The last promise of Hebrew Scripture is that God will send ELIA (Elijah) to turn our hearts to Him lest He "smite the earth with a curse" and the very context is "the statutes and judgments." Malachi 4:4. If we do as we please and hope for grace, we will be lost! Romans 6:15,16.

God's Appointed Times

God gave to His people a system of worship which was a compacted prophecy of the gospel in symbolic form. The annual sabbath feasts were designed to teach the people *that at the time appointed, One would come to whom that ceremony pointed.*

The Passover illustrates this. The blood of the lamb on the door post saved God's people in Egypt. The destroying angel did "pass over" and slew all the firstborn not protected by the blood of a lamb. Our Savior was foretold in this symbol—He died as the Lamb at Passover. John 19:14,15. So these festal sabbaths were commemorative and also prophetic!

At the cross, the slaying of lambs was finished when Christ shed His

blood. The evening before, He instituted the Lord's Supper to replace the sacrificial system, likening the pure juice of the grape to His blood and the bread to His body. 1 Corinthians 11:25. So **the manner of observing these sabbaths changed**, but the apostles continued to keep the annual feasts as shown in Acts 20:6,16; 27:9.

1. "Let no man judge you...[in respect of an holyday...which are a **shadow of things to come**,] but the body of Christ." Colossians 2:16,17. The holydays were shadows of things **still to come** when Paul wrote. And since they were not all fulfilled, we should keep them as we watch for further fulfillments.

For example, 1995 is the year of jubilee. We may expect major events as explained previously because the exodus from Egypt was a type of the final deliverance from the oppression of human systems of government, education, welfare, medicine, religion, etc. The exodus was preceded by plagues; we may expect severe troubles as a prelude to the fall of false systems.

2. Paul said, “let no man judge you...but the body of Christ”—the group or church one fellowships with may decide how to keep it. [The word “is” in Colossians 2:17 was supplied by translators and does not help proper understanding.]

3. In some translations, Romans 14:5,6 sounds like keeping a day does not matter. From beginning to end, the chapter’s focus is to encourage acceptance and nonjudgmental attitudes of others while encouraging “every man [to] be fully persuaded in his own mind...for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.” Romans 14:5,23.

Since the Torah provided guidelines for all of life, the appeal for everyone to be fully persuaded is an appeal for them to search the law for themselves rather than to be judgmentally excluded from fellowship by others. But this does not mean the issues were of no consequence. The Aramaic (official translation in the East) says, “He who is mindful of a day’s duty is considerate of his master; and everyone who is not mindful of a day’s duty is inconsiderate of his master.” Romans 14:6

4. Paul makes a similar application to foods elsewhere—“know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost...and ye are not your

own? For you are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God’s.” 1 Corinthians 6:19,20. What we eat matters and we should not make Peter’s vision in Acts 10 (teaching acceptance of Gentile Christians) as allowing foods forbidden by the law in Leviticus 11.

5. Paul knew that some people were legalists and kept the law tediously. He wrote, “You observe days and months and times and years.” Galatians 4:10. The Greek word for observe is *paresis*; it means strictly, to the minutest detail. But to the church in Corinth he wrote, “let us keep the feast, not with...leaven of malice” but spiritually, in truth. 1 Corinthians 5:8.

6. **Paul was no hypocrite; he kept the yearly sabbaths** and not just with Jews. Acts 20:6,16; 27:9 show that he kept Passover, Pentecost and the Day of Atonement. He said, “Follow me as I follow Christ...let us **keep the feast**” (spiritually). 1 Corinthians 5:8; 11:1.

Some translations show that the little horn power of Daniel 7 (historically recognized by Protestants as the papacy) would change “feast days and laws.” Daniel 7:25. Rome’s influence was so effective that most Protestants have been honoring Rome’s traditions on this instead of the Bible. Most people prefer things the way they grew up, the way their parents did it, and we have accepted the following changes for centuries.

Changes by Rome

Hours: The first hour begins at midnight instead of dawn and sunset. Matthew 27:45,46.

Days: The days also begin in the middle of darkness, going to the middle of darkness instead of sunset to sunset. Genesis 1:5,8.

Weeks: Many calendars (especially in Europe) now show Sunday as the 7th day. Exodus 20:10 says, "the 7th day is the sabbath of the Lord your God." The 7th day was never Sunday, but Rome is trying to make it that way to cover their tracks of emphasizing Sunday as a day of worship instead of the Sabbath of Scripture.

Months: Should begin by sighting the thin crescent of the new moon in the western sky after sunset as God appointed. Psalm 81:3. Calendars showing "new moon" today are calculated from the dark of the moon which you can't see. Rome named months for pagan gods (Janus, Mars, May) forbidden in Exodus 23:13 or feasts (Februa), or emperors (Julius, Augustus).

Years: Now begin in the middle of winter instead of at the **first new moon after the equinox** as the Jews anciently did, and the Karaite Jews still do.

Sabbatical year: Every 7th year is no longer kept according to Leviticus 25:3,4.

Jubilee: Seven Sabbaticals (7×7) = 49. On the Day of Atonement of the 7th Sabbatical year, jubilee was proclaimed. Leviticus 25:8,9. Jubilee (the 50th) was also the 1st year of the next sequence (the years were formatted in 7's).

1994 was the 49th year to proclaim the jubilee (the 50th) which goes into effect this spring. The biblical precedent for this was the decree by Artaxerxes which began the 490 years (10

jubilee period) of Daniel 9:24. The proclamation in the fall of 457 BC gave freedom to return to Jerusalem, but it was the following spring when the Jews actually left Persia to return.

Similarly, the fall of 1994 was exactly 50 jubilees since Artaxerxes' decree, and we should expect that what the jubilee anciently meant should have a significant message to us! And if we are not watching, we will not catch the meaning. We may expect the freedom and appropriateness of this jubilee to be contrasted by events that will bring bondage if we do not heed the message of jubilee and freedom.

At the Council of Nicea in 325 AD Eusebius made a strong defense for the sabbath "to keep the day scrupulously." He named many martyrs, "All of these kept the 14th of the month as the beginning of the Paschal (Pass-over) festival in accordance with the Gospel." Eusebius, "The History of the Church," page 231.

Festal Holy Days or Pagan Holidays?

Ezekiel saw abominations of worship practiced by professed people of God. Ezekiel 8:14 shows "women weeping for Tammuz," the pretended savior born to Ishtar, wife of Nimrod, in the winter solstice (about December 25) as a result of an "immaculate conception" of the sun's rays at the pagan Easter festival. The pagan fertility symbols (eggs and bunny rabbits) as a memorial to the Savior's resurrection are called "abominations." vs 15.

And it is not just Easter. An elementary school student was reading the Bible and asked his grandmother about Jeremiah 10:2-4. It says, "Learn

not the way of the heathen...the customs of the people are vain: for one cuts a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold." The Bible is plain enough for a child to read and understand that God is linking Christmas trees with "the way of the heathen?"

Easter was substituted for Passover, and kept as a memorial to the resurrection. But the Bible gives us baptism (by immersion) as a memorial of the Savior's death, burial and resurrection. It says, "Therefore, we are buried with Him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Romans 6:4. The church of Rome got rid of Biblical baptism by immersion (see John 3:23) because it was too troublesome, and sprinkling fit more with pagan rituals.

Revelation 17:7, 8 reveals "the beast that carried her (the Mother Church)...that was, and is not, and yet is." It is the leopard-like beast of Revelation 13. In Daniel 7, the leopard represented Grecia which included their mythology. Scripture asks, Can a leopard change its spots? Jeremiah 13:23. No, but it can be covered with blood from its kill; hence the leopard-like beast is said to be scarlet in Revelation 17:3. And why does Scripture say that "it was, and is not, and yet is" in verse 8? Greek mythology **was** still revered when John wrote, but in this 20th century, it **is not** as such, "and **yet is** in the form of modern Christianity."

Christmas is another of example of this. Santa comes as a thief at midnight. He wears red and white, brings gifts,

knows if you have been good or not, has white hair, sits and talks with children, has a reindeer and sleigh, lives in the North, and receives the trust of children.

The true Savior will come as a thief (1 Thessalonians 5:2) at midnight (Matthew 25:6) and will wear white and red (Revelation 19:13). He will bring a reward (Revelation 22:12) and knows if you have been good (Revelation 2:23). He has white hair (Revelation 1:14) and will come with chariots (Isaiah 66:15) and white horses (Revelation 19:11,14) from the North (Psalm 48:2). He receives our trust and worship. Revelation 3:20. Santa is a misspelling for Satan!

Isaiah 58:12 says, "Thou shalt be called, '**the repairer of the breach**' ". The papacy made a breach in God's system of "time law" but the final generation will repair the breach and honor God's laws in preference to pagan customs brought by the "Man of Sin" whose philosophy was already seen in Paul's day. 2 Thessalonians 2:2-10 says, "he as God sits in the temple of God."

Antichrist Is Here Already

The claim of infallibility or vicar of Christ on earth may fulfill this. Vicar means *substitute* or *in the place of* Christ, but it is blasphemous to think that any mortal, sinful man could take the place of God, who became man and died for us. The system that teaches this is antichrist, a system where there is little victory and much confession of sin and payment for it to the priest. Scripture says we must repent!

The Savior's death, resurrection and outpouring of His Spirit on the

spring festal sabbaths suggests that the fall sabbaths will see corresponding fulfillments for the end of the world. The Savior linked end-time events with Daniel (Matt 24:15), and four times in Daniel 8,11 events are going to occur at "the time appointed."

One Christian author said, "The types which relate to the second advent **must be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic service.**" *The Great Controversy*, page 399. In the symbolic service, the Day of Atonement represented Judgment Day. This suggests the need for us to observe these sabbaths in the spirit indicated by the occasion.

In this chapter we have seen that **law** comes from the Hebrew word Torah which meant the five books of Moses. Their placement in the ark of the Most Holy Place suggests their foundational nature to God's government. In announcing the hour of God's judgment, Revelation 14:7 is seen as a summons to court and a willingness to live by law. It is the basis for His judging us to be His people.

This understanding must transcend denominational lines. It is the easy yoke that unites us to the Savior (Matthew 11:30), not as our means of salvation, but as a standard of conduct. This is the **fourth** truth reserved to test the final generation.

Did You Miss Keeping Passover?

If major events focus this spring as expected, many will want to understand their significance. The explanations in this book should be helpful to all who seek an understanding of Scripture for our time.

Supplement S suggests why Zephaniah 1:8,10 may be fulfilled at Passover. "[I]n the day of IAUUA's [the LORD's] sacrifice...I will punish...such as are clothed with strange apparel [without the wedding garment; compare Matthew 22:11, Revelation 7:14, 19:8]...a great crashing from the hills." [an earthquake?] While this might be '96 or later in '95 (10th of Av?) it is most likely the spring of '95.

When the earthquake gets our attention and we realize it was a fulfillment of Bible prophecy on "the day of IAUUA's [the LORD's] sacrifice", we

should appreciate His sacrifice by keeping the day as a memorial to Him.

If we missed keeping the Passover, God gives us an opportunity to do so a month later! "The 14th day of the second month at even they shall keep it." Numbers 9:11. This was designed for those who missed the first Passover "by reason of a dead body." verse 10. In Israel's day, those who had contact with a dead body were disqualified from keeping Passover.

Considering the truths in this book, most Christians have had spiritual contact with a dead [mainline denominational church] body. They were unprepared to keep the first Passover. But as we understand the biblical basis for doing so, we wish the blessing associated keeping it. Consider a parallel.

"As the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be."

Matthew 24:37. Noah prepared the ark and would probably have kept the Passover except he was defiled by contact with a dead body—Methuselah. His name meant “at his death, the sending forth of waters”. Genesis 5:21, margin.

So on the 10th day of the second month (the same day that the Passover lamb was set apart) Noah entered the ark. A week later, “in the second month, the 17th day...were all the fountains of the great deep broken up and the windows of heaven were opened.” Genesis 7:11.

Another parallel: Noah was physically protected by being within an ark. We may be spiritually (and literally?) protected by being within a different ark, the ark of the covenant! Here is where the 10 Commandments and five books of Moses were put. By a choice

to harmonize our lives with those statutes and judgments, that ark which symbolized the throne of God becomes our protection—HalleluIA!

You may have missed keeping Passover with unleavened bread and grape juice (instituted in place of the lamb, 1 Corinthians 11:23,25, see also John 13:14,15). Please consider doing so on the eve before May 14 which begins the first of seven days of unleavened bread.

Leaven symbolized sin and was to be put out of the house for seven days. Exodus 12:15. The first day (Sunday) and the seventh day (Sabbath) are holy convocations or meetings with opportunity for instruction and fellowship. Leviticus 23:7,8.

The true name of the Savior is the **fifth truth** for the end-time and is explained in the next chapter.

The Unknown Messiah of the Narrow Path

Speaking of God, Proverbs 30:4 asks, “what is His name, and what is His Son’s name if you can tell.” This suggests a time when Their names would not be known! Satan has used Bible translators to deceive us with the wrong name for God and His Son!

We showed in a previous chapter that God’s name could not have been Jehovah because in Hebrew, *hovah* means *destruction, desolation, mischief*. In this chapter we will see evidence that the enemy has again deceived us!

In the war between good and evil (Revelation 12:7–9) God and the devil are revealing the principles of their government. Satan (a liar and murderer, John 8:44) uses force and de-

ception which God does not; love and true worship cannot be forced. In trying to get rid of God, Satan has worked through human agents to change and distort the names of the Godhead and to misrepresent Their character.

Names Transliterated Sound for Sound

This is seen in Daniel 1:7 where the king of Babylon (a type of Satan) changed the name of Daniel (meaning God is my judge) to Belteshazzar (Bel-god is leader). Scholars agree—**names should not be translated**—they should be transliterated to give the same sound (as when a foreign dignitary comes and newscasters pronounce his name as he does). Changing it profanes

it as Deuteronomy 4:2 forbids. Ezekiel 36:20 shows that it happened.

And as we move into the end of time, knowledge of the Bible's true message will be increased as shown in Daniel 12:4. There is to be a restoring of original truth which has been lost for centuries! Acts 3:21 refers to it as "the times of restitution of all things."

Our Savior had the same name as Moses' successor who took God's people into the promised land, and who is referred to as "Joshua." He was a type of the Savior who is going to take us into the Promised Land! The NIV Interlinear in Matthew 1:18 has the same Greek word for the Savior's name as Acts 7:45 where it is translated "Joshua." This was not just a slip; Matthew 1:16 also has the same Greek word for the Savior's name and is translated "Joshua" in Hebrews 4:8.

The Savior had the Hebrew name for Joshua but it did not have a "j" sound because neither Hebrew, nor Greek had the j letter or j sound. **His name could not have been Jesus.** Joshua is closer, but if you look at Numbers 13:16, it says, "Moses called Oshea the son of Nun Jehoshua." But we remember there was no J sound; Jesuits substituted Jeh or Jah for the yod-hey (Hebrew letters) and as vowels, they are transliterated as ee-ah. The Savior's name then, transliterated from Hebrew letters of Numbers 13:16 is IAUshua (ee-ah-oo-shua). For simplicity, we will represent it as IAUshua. And this fulfills John 5:43 where He said, "I am come **in My Father's name**" which was IAUA (ee-ah-oo-ah).

IAUshua means, **IA saves or IA is salvation.** Matthew 1:21 (if translated

consistently) should read, "You shall call His name [IAUshua] for He shall save His people **from** their sins."

Reader, you may go to any public library or Christian bookstore and look at an interlinear Bible for Acts 7:45 and Hebrews 4:8 to easily confirm the Savior's name was the same as Joshua's. (The KJV with margins also show this.) And while you are there, you may confirm the following which again shows that His name would be an issue.

The Savior said, "Many will come **against** My name" in Matthew 24:5, but most Bibles say, "Many will come **in** My name." (I have never met anyone in their right mind who claimed to be the Savior, but I now see how many have come **against** His name.) The Greek word "epi" in Matthew 24:5 is the same word as in Matthew 24:7 where "nation will rise **against** nation"

The Sermon on the Mount, the Beatitudes and some important parables are only recorded once in Scripture, yet **four times, speaking of the end-time (after kingdom rises against kingdom) the Savior said we will be hated of all men for His name's sake!** Matthew 24:9, Mark 13:13, Luke 21:12,17. Since God doesn't waste words, this must be more important than appears on the surface.

This rules out the name of Jesus; we would never be hated in Catholic countries for the name of Jesus because evidence suggests that their order of Jesuits originated it. Larger dictionaries show them to be "the Society of Jesus." They infiltrated the Bible translating work and added "Je", an abbreviation of Jove, (Roman my-

thology, equivalent of Zeus) to the name of the Greek savior god, Zeus, who saved people in their sins: JeZeus or JeSus.

In Luke 4:27, in the 1611 King James Version we find the prophet Elisha (which is a contracted form of **Elishua**: #477/474), with a new name: it is strangely enough, **Elizeus**. These facsimile 1611 KJVs can be purchased in most any Christian bookstore. In their *Introductory*, the translators make a candid confession that they did not confine themselves to the “superstition” of translating every word just as it came from the original language. **They** cite as an example the word “pashca” in Acts 12:4 which means Passover. This is verified in the preceding verse: “then were the days of unleavened bread.” But totally out of context, and scholarship, and honesty, they chose to insert the word “Easter,” as though the Hebrew apostles would have had anything to do with that pagan celebration.

Think About This

The Savior said, “I am come in My Father’s name and you receive Me not; if another shall come in his own name, him you will receive.” John 5:43. This provides three important insights:

1. The Savior came in His Father’s name which we have shown to be IA. Only if His Father’s name had been Zeus (the savior god of the Greeks) could we say that **Jesus** came in his father’s name. But Zeus wasn’t His Father’s name and Hebrew had no J letter or sound—**Jesus** cannot be correct!

2. It says He was rejected because of His (Father’s) name. Satan put en-

mity for the true name in their hearts as he did when IsaIA, JeremIA and EliA came in that Name. Christians today praise Him for His willingness to be rejected but most will still reject the true name for which He died because they are more concerned about what seems odd, or what others may think.

3. Matthew 1:21 says His name means *salvation* (literally) “for He shall save His people **from** their sins.” Could this be an issue, as it was 2,000 years ago?

The Jews wanted deliverance from Rome, not from sin! How about us?! Since His name means salvation from sin; will you accept Him and let Him deliver you from it? If not, John 5:43 says, “another shall come in his own name, him you will receive.” Yes, Jesus is coming soon, to deceive all who want to be saved **in** their sins.

This explains why the false messiah will be popular. This will be the strong delusion when Satan comes with “all power and signs and lying wonders.” 2 Thessalonians 2:9–11. The NASA Blue Beam Project has the technology to simulate the 2nd Coming in clouds so that Muslims see their Mahdi, the Jews see the Messiah, and Christians believe that Christ has come.

To avoid that mistake which billions will make, we must have the correct spelling of the Savior’s name—a “good spell” is literally the meaning of “gospel”! “There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” Acts 4:12.

If salvation depends on it, we had better consider the facts carefully and not be intimidated by millions who are

unwilling to consider or change. We should always do the best we know while being willing to consider further evidence.

Truth is what we need. The Savior said, "I am the way, the Truth, and the life." John 14:6. If we don't have the Truth, we don't have the Savior, whose very name means salvation. We pronounce IAUshua as ee-ah-oo-shoo'-ah. It seems strange at first, but in using it, it becomes beautiful.

The prominent S letters in JeSus should remind us that the Serpent, Satan, claims that letter as his. When he comes, he will personate JeSus and perform miracles (2 Thessalonians 2:9) persuading earth's billions that he is the Savior.

But the Savior clearly said, "If anyone tells you, There He is, out in the desert [Salt Lake City's Temple?] or Here He is, in the inner rooms [Vatican?] do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man." Matthew 24:26,27. The warning concerns His true identity, so we need His true name!

The Origin of Christ, 666

IAUshua (ee-ah-oo-shoo-ah) told the Samaritan woman, "Ye worship ye know not what, we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews." John 4:22. She said, "I know **the Messiah** comes, which is *called Christ*." John 4:25. Strong's concordance suggests *Christ* was an epithet, a curse word used by the Samaritans! Today it used in christenings, much like you would christen a ship, hoping for good luck. The word *luck* is an allusion to

Lucifer, and luck is an illusion! We live in a world designed by a loving Creator and things happened for reasons based upon laws, not luck. Billions of dollars and lives have been wasted hoping that the god of luck will smile on them, and Lucifer laughs.

To know if a stream is pure, we trace it to its fountain source. The name "Jesus" appears to have serious problems and Christ does also. It can be traced to antiquity: Christus (Latin), Christos (Greek), Chrisna (Krisna, Sanscrit, Hindu), Kris (the Sun). Christ then comes from Chrisna, the Hindu Sun-god messiah, named after the orb he represented, Kris, the Sun.

Why not use the Bible word, Messiah? Note that God's name, IA is in it. The word means anointed, and we may be anointed of His Spirit too. The double "s" is pronounced *sh* so the transliteration is Me (as in met) shee'-ah.

Those who are opposed to using the true name of the Savior sometimes assert that name means character, but names also identify. For instance, should someone ask you to give him the name of the Grecian goddess of healing, how would you respond? Would you say that it makes no difference what her name is, that it has no bearing upon your life? Let us see if that is true. According to the famous *Liddell and Scott Greek/English Lexicon*, Vol 1, pg 816, we find the word *Iaso*, which is a contracted form of *Iasous*: "the goddess of healing and health." On pg 824 we find the name *Iesous*, which according to *Strong's Concordance* #2424 is the Greek form of the Latin Jesus. Related to that word, are other Greek words that mean "healing." An example is #2392: *Iasis*.

The numerology of Christ Jesus is in direct conflict with Scripture! In Revelation 13:16–18 we find a warning against the number of the beast power—666. We should know that in the New World Order “no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is 666.”

The Greek letters Chi, Xi, (pronounced ki and zi as in my) and Sigma are the numerals for 666. Their capitalized symbols look like this: X = 600, Z = 60, and S = 6. You may look in your dictionary to find that X can mean Kristos. So XZS, 666 = Kristos Zeus! Another interpretation of Jesus says “Zeus is savior.”

This information also helps us understand why the New Agers are promoting the name of Jesus Christ. He is their Maitreya that will come!

Scripture says, “make no mention of the name of other gods.” Exodus 23:13. Considering the mythological origin of JeZeus, we should not use that name! The Savior said we would be hated for His (true) name, so we may expect to become very unpopular. When it came down to the finish, He was unpopular and “the servant is not greater than the Master.”

The people in Waco and Randy Weaver in Idaho knew God’s name and they were wrongly accused. John 15:25 says, “they hated Me without a cause.” Are we willing to follow the true Savior, even if it means lies against us?

Catholic = Universal

Do we want a universally accepted (catholic) name which, after considering the evidence, we realize can’t be right, but “everyone else can’t be wrong.” Or can they? The Savior clearly said, “Broad is the way that leads to destruction.” Matthew 7:13.

My saying so does not make this an issue. The Savior said it would be an issue, and you may look up the Scriptures for proof of this!

For centuries millions have worshiped the Savior not knowing His true name: “The times of this ignorance God winked at; (He has been doing a lot of winking) but now commands all men everywhere to repent.” Acts 17:30.

Today as then, the world does not know who they worship. The Savior said Elia will come and **“restore all things.”** Matt 17:11. We may all have an opportunity to help fulfill this prophecy by taking a stand for His true name as we best understand it.

Additional significance of IAUshua’s (ee-ah-oo-shoo-ah) name is found in Revelation 3:8,12—those who do not deny His name will have it and the Father’s name written on them as a seal of protection, marked by angel’s as seen in Ezekiel 9:4.

The Name Is An Issue

Matthew 10:33, John 14:14; Acts 17:23,30,31 and other verses you find in the concordance will prove meaningful if you look up “name.”

If we are unwilling to identify with His name, how can we hope to be married to Him spiritually as Jeremiah 3:14 suggests? The Bride must take the Bridegroom’s name! The church has been waiting for a long time. Will

we further delay because we are afraid of what others will think?

In considering this information, we can begin to understand why the last message to this dying world is, “Babylon is fallen...come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, that you receive not of her plagues.” Rev 18:2,4. Babylon means confusion—a mixture of good and bad, truth with error, by the systems of this world—medical, educational, governmental, AND religious!

The religious systems (and I have fellowshiped in several Protestant denominations) seem dedicated to the “status quo” without willingness to look at new truth for fear of change and what others will think. After all, when your pay check comes from one source and you identify with something they might not agree with, you could be in trouble.

Scripture suggests that the religious leaders in IAUshua’s day were corrupted by money. And though He cleansed the temple twice, He could not cleanse their hearts. History repeats and love of money corrupts!

IAUshua (ee-ah-oo-shoo-ah) accepted eternal separation from heaven

to be spiked naked to a tree so we can share His life and throne. Revelation 3:21. Now many claim to accept Him and His principles, but when His true name comes to them, they are tested. Those who accept it will be as unpopular He was. But if we are too ashamed of His name to accept it, we may expect to hear Him say, “I never knew you.” Matthew 7:23.

Scripture is consistent with itself. It says, “Your name is an oil poured out.” Song of Songs 1:3, Jerusalem Bible. In the end-time crisis, there is an “oil shortage” and only the wise virgins in Matthew 25 are given entrance to the marriage.

Will the wise virgins of Matthew 25 use the oil (name?) to light their candles and move forward with the marriage procession? If the reader doubts this extra oil and goes to “them that sell,” (the usual source of spiritual oil is the ministers and religious leaders) Matthew 25:9,10 shows they will arrive at the wedding too late!

The true name of the Savior is the **fifth truth** for the end-time. Number six is explained in the next chapter.

The Spirit Matters

A Fresh Look at the Trinity

A Jewish rabbi once said that the hardest thing to accept about Christianity is the trinity. The word "trinity" does not appear in the Scriptures, but what about the idea? Does the Bible teach this concept? If so, it should be clearly taught. Let's consider some evidence.

"Exegetes ['One who practices critical interpretation of a text,' Webster's Dictionary] and theologians today are in agreement that the Hebrew Bible does not contain a [clearly defined] doctrine of the Trinity." Encyclopedia of Religion, Vol 15, page 54. But what about the New Testament?

"Further, exegetes and theologians [the minister who proofread this manuscript adds 'some' because he says most believe in the trinity] agree that the New Testament **also does not contain an explicit doctrine of the Trinity.**" *ibid.* Note what the Encyclopedia Britannica says: "Neither the word Trinity nor the explicit doctrine appears in the New Testament...**the doctrine developed gradually over several centuries and through many controversies.**" Vol 11, page 928.

Jewish resistance to a plural Godhead is seen in their familiar rejoinder, "The LORD our God is one LORD." Deuteronomy 6:4. But the word for "one" is echad which means a **compound unity**, as when God said man and wife "shall be one (echad) flesh." Genesis 2:24.

Also, we tend to forget that "God said, 'Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.' " If God had been alone, He should have said, "I will make man in My image." Scripture shows "the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters" (Genesis 1:2) and was the active member of the Godhead to effect what was spoken.

Furthermore, the Hebrew word for God is Elohim; it is a plural word for El, "the Mighty One." Elohim is used about 2,000 times in the Old Testament!

Blind Spots?

1. If you think the Jews (who understand Hebrew) missed the point that Elohim is plural, is it possible that we (who do not know Hebrew) could also misunderstand some things?

2. If our understanding of the trinity comes from the Catholic Church, which claims the trinity as the foundation of all their doctrine, should not Protestants take a questioning look at it?

3. Could the teaching of an all male trinity contribute to a misunderstanding of women's rightful role, to their widespread abuse by men?

4. Since our beliefs affect our actions, could a mistaken belief in an all male trinity contribute to homosexuality or pedophilia which has been a problem for the Roman Clergy? Alcoholism and homosexuality in the priesthood seem widespread. I invited an alcoholic priest seeking admission

25 years ago to Riverside County Hospital to my home. He confessed to homosexuality, saying it was not uncommon. And neither is sex with nuns (who are persuaded that it is holy) and abortions in convents, according to Alberto Rivera, a former Jesuit priest. *Alberto*, Chick Publications. Perhaps some turn to children for sexual release. NBC News on 12-7-94 quoted the church as saying settlements on U.S. pedophile cases were under \$100 million, but there is no requirement for reporting; it could be more. The Archdiocese in Santa Fe, N.M. faces bankruptcy.

4. Could the worship of Mary be a counterfeit of a true feminine Deity we have not perceived?

5. If the 1st 2000 years of earth's existence was climaxed by a rejection of God the Father, and the 2nd 2000 years was climaxed by a rejection of His Son, could we not be in danger of climaxing the last 2000 years by a misunderstanding of the Holy Spirit?!

Let's take a fresh look at Scripture! "God [Elohim—a plural word] said, Let us make man[kind] **in our image, after our likeness**...God created man in ['his' was added by translators, there is no Hebrew word for his, and since the word for God is plural, the matching pronoun would be 'their'] own image...male **and female** created [They] them." Genesis 1:27.

It seems like mind-set or conditioning to recognize that man is in the image of the Father or the Son, but to deny that the woman is also made in the image of a member of the Godhead. But the most rational conclusion from the above Scripture is that

woman is "in the image of," "after the likeness of" the Holy Spirit.

To think that the Holy Spirit can not have form or feature is like thinking steam cannot become water or ice. Maybe God knew we would be slow to get the point, so Scripture says it **seven times**; we are made in Their image, after Their likeness, male and female—Genesis 1:26,27; 5:1,2.

To cap it off, Paul says, "For the **invisible things of [God] from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even [Their] eternal power and Godhead**" Romans 1:20. This says we understand the Godhead by "the things that are made" and what could help us more than those things "made in Their image, after Their likeness"?

The language here is not difficult. If we have trouble, it may be from years of conditioning to a habit. The New Testament supplies the word "He" for the Holy Spirit because it was translated from Greek which had **no** gender for the Holy Spirit, but it was added by translators and presumed to be masculine!

Women's Role?

In history **women** have been beaten and **oppressed** to the extent that men lack God's Spirit. A saintly woman said there would be fewer **men** in heaven than women because men don't understand submission or surrender to the Master as women do. The gospel brings salvation to women socially as they are elevated to their rightful role as helpmate and as husbands love their wives as themselves.

Part of life is learning balance. Men see courage, force, energy and perse-

verance as the predominant traits needful. Women see gentleness, patience, meekness, and kindness as most necessary. What we really need is a blend, and the Holy Spirit is the the Guide to all truth (John 16:13) who fills our need, even with feminine characteristics! Philippians 4:19.

Eve was not an afterthought, but **the crowning act of creation**. She was made from better material (made from Adam) than man who was made from dust! Women have intuitive natures that are designed by the Creator to complement man's concrete way of thinking. Men are usually better at math ($2 + 2 = 4$) but women are usually better at feelings and intuition which men find harder to understand. It's like right brain and left brain—the best combination is both with good connections!

Women in the Middle East wear **veils**, and the Shekinah (recognized by rabbis as a feminine presence of God)

was **veiled** by the curtain of the Most Holy Place. The Savior likened His kingdom to a treasure that was **hidden**. Matthew 13:44. In types and symbols, the truths have been **veiled**.

God is not trying to impose on us or knock us over with truth. He hopes we will catch some clues and seek further understanding in Scripture which is like a gold mine. Further evidences are found when we realize that Hebrew words ending in **ah** are feminine. *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol 5, page 278.

Yeshuw'**ah**, our Savior, our Deliverer, our Protector is a feminine adjective occurring 77 times. In Galatians 4:26, She is called "**Jerusalem...the Mother of us all.**" In Jeremiah 33:16, "**She** shall be called The LORD our righteousness." Further study reveals further support for the Holy Spirit being feminine; this is the **sixth truth** and one which leads to the next chapter.

The Bride Wears a Veil!

Few things are as interesting to women as a wedding. And what you are about to read will "blow your mind" if you do not take a look at the Scriptural basis for it. Please consider:

1. Important teachings of the Savior (on the topic of readiness for when He returns) focus on a **marriage**. These include the parable of the bridal procession in Matthew 25, the King who made a marriage for His Son in Matthew 22 and His promise to make us "ruler over all that He has" if we are found doing what He asked when He returns from the **wedding**. Luke 12:43,44,36.

2. In the above symbolism, the righteous are invited as guests to "the mar-

riage supper of the Lamb." Revelation 19:7–9. The big question is, **Who is the bride?!** She wears a veil in Scripture, but the references in Hebrew are as supportive of Her as of the Son!

3. "The Song of Solomon has been the most misunderstood book in all of (Hebrew) Scripture," comments the Hebrew Key Study Bible. This is because we fail to see more than human love which it also reveals. Solomon typifies the Savior who says, "**My Dove**, My undefiled is but One; she is **the only One of Her Mother.**" Song of Solomon 6:9. She is also called "**My Sister, My Spouse.**" Song of Solomon 4:9,10.

4. Could “the only One of Her Mother” be our Savior’s Spouse to-be, His Sister, the Holy Spirit Daughter, the Dove which anointed Him for His ministry at baptism?! Matthew 3:16. Cross referencing Scriptures from the center margin of Song of Solomon suggests this to be so.

5. If the reader understands the natural desire of men to have a son and of women to have a daughter, what is to prevent Deity from having begotten a Son **and a Daughter** if They wish? Since the **invisible things** of Him **from the creation** of the world are **clearly seen**, being **understood by the things that are made**, even **(Their)** eternal power and **Godhead** (Romans 1:20), it is perfectly reasonable. Selected Scripture may be seen to support this.

6. “**The King’s Daughter** is all **glorious** within.” Psalm 45:13. The center margin refers us to Revelation 19:7,8 where “the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife has made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints” which “came out of great tribulation and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.” Revelation 7:14.

7. Glory is another key word to indicate the Spirit, with the Shekinah glory over the ark, typifying God’s throne. Think of the Savior’s request for “the glory which I had with Thee before the world was.” John 17:5. Until this **glory** was separated from Him and shined forth at His death, the Holy Spirit could not be given as John 7:39 suggests.

8. Adam had Eve taken from his side. The Savior was the second Adam (1 Corinthians 15:45) and His side was pierced (John 19:34) when He fell into a deep sleep (like Adam). “**He had bright beams out of His side**; and there was the hiding of His power.” Habakkuk 3:4 margin. The Holy Spirit was the Deity typified by the water flowing from His side while the blood represented His humanity. John 19:34.

9. This truth is represented by the offering of two turtle doves (which I’m told mate for life.) One was slain and the other was dipped in the blood and released. The Holy Spirit is **the Dove released** to be with us in His absence.

10. The Savior said, “**I will not leave you orphans.**” John 14:18, margin. He as our Creator and spiritual Father was about to leave us. In His stead, the **Holy Spirit would be our spiritual Mother** to nurture us. “The Spirit (Herself) makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered,” wooing and drawing us to the Savior. Romans 8:26.

The Greatest Love Story Ever Told

11. When Eve was taken from Adam’s side, there was a marriage. When the Holy Spirit came from the Savior’s side, there was a betrothal. **In a forgotten ancient custom** the bridegroom worked for his bride and generally the dowry which the father received was given her at her marriage.

Instead of marriage, the Bridegroom, our High Priest, went to “heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us” as our mediator. Hebrews 9:24. And His Bride

(Holy Spirit, His counterpart on earth) works to secure our acceptance of salvation and truth by intercession in our hearts: "The Spirit (herself) makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." Romans 8:26. This combined ministry of the Savior and His Spirit (which He sent so we would not be orphans) nurture us.

12. Similarly, in Song of Solomon 1:6,7 She says, "Look not upon me [She is not seen], because **I am black** [Her glory is covered by our sins]...**my Mother's children were angry with Me; they made Me the keeper of the vineyard.**" I Ashua said He was the vine, we are the branches. John 15:5. She says, "Tell Me, O Thou whom My soul loves, where You [are]...for why should **I be as One veiled** [margin] by the flocks of Your companions?" He responds, "O fairest of Women, go follow the tracks of the sheep and mind Your kids." vs 8, NEB. We are like rebellious goats!

Because of His love for us, He asks Her to be with us. And She does not doubt His love as He expressed: "**O My Dove**...let me see Your countenance, let me hear Your voice; for sweet is Your voice and Your countenance is comely." Song of Solomon 2:14.

Reflecting once again on the fact that the Dead Sea Scrolls were found 50 years ago, why are they yet to be made public? Do they reveal information that is incompatible with "main-line" religions? It is highly suspicious. The Apocrypha has been rejected by Jews and Protestants because it seems to teach some things that are not so clearly revealed in other Scriptures, like this concept of the Holy Spirit. To

show what I mean, the Book of Wisdom has selected excerpts at the end of the supplement.

Ultimately Their ministry brings us to perfection: "To Her was granted that She should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." Revelation 19:8. Their marriage in heaven has been delayed because **"She should be arrayed in fine linen...the righteousness of the saints"** (Revelation 19:8) but **"all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags."** Isaiah 64:6.

This is **the greatest love story ever told!** The Savior, as *Prophet*, was rejected like all the ancient prophets. Matthew 23:35. As *Priest*, He now ministers His blood interceding for us. Hebrews 9:7. When "out of great tribulation (we) have washed (our) robes and made them white," so that "His wife has made Herself ready...(when) She should be arrayed in fine linen...fine linen is the righteousness of saints", the marriage is consummated and He comes as *King*. Revelation 19:7,8,11,14; 7:14.

We're Invited to a Wedding

The question is not, will there be a Bride or marriage in heaven, but will we come through "great tribulation" with our robes made white? Will we be in position to be spiritually wed so that we are represented by the "Holy City, New Jerusalem...prepared as a bride." Revelation 21:2. That city represents us collectively, whom the Holy Spirit has nurtured.

Now let's put some information together: God's name is a tetragram of four Hebrew vowels (Josephus). The

ah ending is recognized as feminine, so the Hebrew yod-hey, (pronounced ee-ah) represents the Father and Mother, and their throne is in heaven. Anciently the waw was a double v which Webster's New Collegiate shows as hook or nail. (Double nail!) The waw-hey, (pronounced oo-ah) represents the Son and Daughter. The Shekinah is recognized by rabbis as a feminine presence and dwelt above the ark of the covenant on the mercy seat in the Most Holy Place of the sanctuary.* In Malachi 3:16 we see that "a book of remembrance was written...for them that feared IAUUA, and that thought upon His name."

*"O Shepard...that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth." Psalm 80:1

Two sources of information suggest the location of the ark where this divine presence of Wisdom dwelt. Could God's plan for His people in Israel be further revealed by direct word to one like Aaron who would go before the ark to seek Wisdom, like when Israel came out of Egypt? It very well could be!

"The Daughter of Zion"

The reality of a Daughter (just as there is a Son) is the **seventh truth** for our generation, and results in the Scriptural invitation to come to the marriage! In America there will be an unholy union of church and state, of our nation and the papacy reflected in a change of our constitutional rights and the mark of the beast for all who accept it.

To the wise who understand the warnings of Scripture (Revelation 13:18, 14:9,10) an invitation to leave Babylon (Revelation 18:2-4) and come to the wedding is given: "for the

marriage of the Lamb is come and His Wife has made Herself ready. And to Her was granted that She should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white, for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. And He said unto me, Blessed are they which are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb." Revelation 19:7-9.

This is not a cult with David Koresh as the lamb who gets to sleep with the wives—for every truth, the Devil has arranged a counterfeit. We are invited to be a holy people. Speaking of the end-time, Paul wrote, "the time is short...[let] they that have wives be as they that have none." 1 Corinthians 7:29.

The Savior said, "there be eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake; he that is able to receive it, let him receive it...and every one that forsakes houses or brethren or sisters or father or mother or wife or lands for *My name's sake* shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life." Matthew 19:12,29.

This does not mean we have to leave our spouse. If there is spiritual harmony and agreement, let everyone heed the gospel (good spell of His name!) invitation to the marriage. But if they are unwilling, let us not love our earthly spouse more than our commitment to our spiritual Husband for whom no sacrifice is too great. The call is to everyone. His sheep (those who have faith) know His voice and will respond:

"I will seek out My sheep and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day [Dark Ages of Papal supremacy] and I will bring them out

from the people and gather them from the countries and will bring them to their own land and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers and in all inhabited places of the country...and I will set up one shepherd over them and he shall feed them, even my servant David...and behold a shaking, [earthquake as discussed elsewhere] and the bones came together...and the flesh came upon them...and the breath came into them [Holy Spirit, see following chapters]...neither shall they be divided in two kingdoms any more [Israel's 10 scattered tribes may be the ancestry of spiritual Israel today]:

"If you are Christ's [Messiah's] you are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 3:29. We should look forward to becoming one with Judah when "David my servant shall be king over them and they all shall have one shepherd; they shall also walk in my judgments and observe my statutes and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob, my servant." Ezekiel 34:12,13,23, 37:7,8,10,22-25.

A Package Deal

We are invited to join the heavenly Family, for we are made in Their image, after Their likeness. Genesis 1:26. We have been looking at Scriptures that support a Godhead of Father, Mother, Son and Daughter, "Of whom the **whole family** in heaven and earth is named." Ephesians 3:15. This is preferable to a homosexual trinity with each one identical, and Mary being raised nearly to levels of deity to intercede.

It's been said that there is a God-shaped vacuum in every human heart

that will be satisfied with nothing but God. There is a natural longing to belong to a meaningful social relationship. Life has dealt some curves and many have never experienced unselfish love from another. But we are being offered that opportunity.

Everything we want—adventure, travel, land, friends who may be willing to give their lives for us—all this and more is part of the opportunity which is ours if we are ready when He comes and knocks. "Let your loins be girded and your lights burning, and yourselves like men that wait for their Lord when He will return from the wedding; that when He comes and knocks, [you!] may open immediately...He will make [you!] ruler over all that He has." Luke 12:35,36,44.

We may become those spiritual virgins seen by John on Mount Zion (Revelation 14:1-4) having the Lamb's and Father's name (see RSV) in their foreheads and who follow the Lamb wherever He goes! We may be His spiritual bride. Just as sex without marriage and love is wrong, God will not give His Spirit fully without a proper relationship on our part.

Those who receive it will be *anointed* as He was for His mission. They will live for Him in the very midst of adversity when Antichrist sets up his throne in Jerusalem. There must be admiration, appreciation, love for the Savior. **There must be a marriage—a union in us of humanity with divinity.** This means we **accept His covenant** (moral law with statutes, judgments and sabbaths as shown previously, and He says, "I will put My Spirit within you [the consummation of a spiritual wedding] and cause you to

walk in My statutes and you shall keep my judgments.” Ezekiel 36:27. Yes, for

marriage, we must also take **His name—HalleluIA!**

The Promise and Conditions

Speaking of the Savior, “in Him dwells **all the fullness of the God-head** bodily.” Colossians 2:9. This is because He was filled with the Holy Spirit. When the disciples were given the Holy Spirit, they were able to heal the sick, raise the dead, cast out demons, etc. Acts 9:40.

The Holy Spirit belongs to us as much as to the first disciples. But like every other promise, it is given on conditions. There are many who believe and profess to claim the Lord’s promise; they talk about Christ and about the Holy Spirit, yet receive no benefit. They do not **surrender the soul to be guided and controlled** by the divine agencies. We cannot use the Holy Spirit. The Spirit is to use us. Through the Spirit God works in His people “to will and to do of His good pleasure.” Philippians 2:13.

Most people will not submit to this because they want to manage for themselves. This is why they do not receive the heavenly gift. Only to those who wait humbly upon God, who watch for His guidance and grace, is the Spirit given. This promised blessing, claimed by faith, **brings all other blessings** in its train. It is given according to the riches of the grace of Christ, and He is ready to supply every soul according to the capacity to receive.

In obedience to IAUshua’s (ee-ah-oo-shoo-ah’s) command, the disciples waited in Jerusalem for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. They did not wait in idleness—they were ‘continually in the

temple, praising and blessing God.’ They also met together to present their requests to the Father in the name of IAUshua, repeating the assurance, **“Whatsoever you shall ask the Father in My name, He will give it you.”**

But praying in IAUshua’s name means much. We are to accept His character, manifest His spirit, and work His works.

As the disciples waited for the fulfillment of the promise, they humbled their hearts in true repentance, and confessed their unbelief. They called to mind His words before His death and reproached themselves for their failure. As they meditated upon His life, they felt that no toil would be too hard, no sacrifice too great, if only they could bear witness in their lives to the loveliness of His character. They determined, as far as possible, to atone for their unbelief by bravely confessing Him before the world.

The disciples prayed with intense earnestness for a fitness to meet men. **Putting away all differences** and desire for the supremacy, they came close together in Christian fellowship. These days of preparation were days of **deep heart-searching**. The disciples felt their spiritual need and cried to their heavenly Father for the Holy Spirit to fit them for the work of soul-saving. They were weighted with the burden of souls and they claimed the power that IAUshua had promised.

In heaven He added His intercession and claimed the gift of the Spirit,

that He might pour it upon His people. When the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were **all with one accord in one place** and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind. The Spirit came upon the disciples with a fullness that reached every heart.

When our brethren surmise evil, if we would **go to them** saying, "Forgive me if I have done anything to harm you," we might set our brethren free from their temptations.

We shouldn't let anything get between us and our fellowman. If there is anything that we can do to eliminate suspicion, let's do it. God wants us to care about others and to believe that they care about us.

If pride and selfishness were laid aside, five minutes would solve most family difficulties. Far too much time is spent in justifying self.

Matthew 18 is a model for interpersonal problems. It would prevent much evil: "If your brother sins against you, go and **tell him** his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every word may be confirmed by the evidence of two or three witnesses. If he refuses to listen to

them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile... whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven." vs 15-18.

The other side is **Matthew 5:23-25**. "If you bring your gift to the altar and remember that your brother has aught against you, leave your gift and first be reconciled... Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are in the way with him, lest... (he) deliver you to the judge... and you be cast into prison." In all cases the Savior puts **the burden of unity and communication** on His followers!

Do we expect to meet our fellowman in heaven? How can we live with them in heaven if we can not live with them here without continual contention and strife?

"He drew a circle that shut me out—
heretic, rebel, a thing to flout.

Love and I had a wit to win,
we made a circle that drew him in."

IAUA has been including us for thousands of years. Will we choose His circle and include as many as choose Him? He has paid an infinite price for all of us. Let us respond to His love and allow His Spirit to fill us.

"Be Filled with the Spirit"

Ephesians 5:18

Like commanding a toddler to run, it would be improper for God to command, "be not drunk with wine... but be filled with the Spirit" if it were impossible or if we couldn't know how!

Let's look at our first lesson book, nature. God gave us physical truths to

illustrate spiritual truths. The Savior likened the Holy Spirit to wind. John 3:8. Whatever is involved in taking a deep breath physically, the same process spiritually fills us with the Holy Spirit! Here's how it works:

1. With an upright posture, being filled with breath is a simple matter of

choice. It happens as simply as relaxing and yawning. It's like a physical surrender. Here's the spiritual counterpart:

2. With an upright or positive attitude of wanting to serve God and our fellowman, being filled with the Holy Spirit is as natural as a deep breath. Instead of relaxing our lungs to the air, we surrender our life to God's plan and principles, asking for the Holy Spirit. Doing so results in our being filled as naturally as our lungs fill with air when we stand upright. Note further comparisons:

3. Normally you cannot feel the air in your lungs, and you cannot feel the Holy Spirit in your life. You may experience positive benefits of energy and alertness from deep breathing. Similarly, you may appreciate positive fruits of the Spirit: "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." Galatians 5:22,23.

4. Work or exercise forces us to breath deeply. Spiritual work or exercises promote Inspiration and result in greater blessing than sedentary life or spectatorship in the pew.

5. Normally we enjoy good health and are not preoccupied with the processes of breathing or life. Similarly, if

we enjoy spiritual life, we aren't focused on how we feel or the Spirit's control of us. "As I looked to the Savior, the Dove of peace sang in my heart. I looked to the Dove and it flew away." The Holy Spirit's function is to lead us and reveal to us the Savior. If our focus is on high feelings, we lose both the Savior and the Spirit. But just as deep breathing may benefit feelings of tiredness, nervousness or insomnia, we may use negative feelings (anger, fear, guilt or anxiety, etc) as a signal of need for the Holy Spirit and a reminder of our need to surrender that matter to God.

6. The Savior had many things to think about, but what He liked to meditate upon mostly was the Holy Spirit. This is heaven's highest gift, bringing us the life of the Savior. In Him dwelt "all the fullness of the Godhead bodily" (Colossians 2:9); in us, **in proportion to our felt need.**

7. Just as a cold shower makes us breath deeply, a Godly woman once said "we must gather warmth from the coldness of others." She said the Holy Spirit can fall on some while others may not realize it. The reader who has tried to live or share unpopular truth understands this.

A Call to Tears

We have covered many truths in this book, but we need more than facts. A Viet Nam veteran tells a meaningful experience illustrating something we need:

"I was 18 going on 65...a team leader of a 6-man reconnaissance... when we suddenly came upon some heavy machine gun fire. We found

cover in a small berm [mud wall that once surrounded a rice paddy], a foot high, but the guns were laying down so much fire that the berm was slowly being chipped away.

"As I looked around, I saw the hopelessness of the situation. From where I lay on the ground, I could see five gun emplacements. They were throwing so

much fire we could barely raise our M-16's to return fire. "As the berm disintegrated the radio man caught one in his right arm, and now I could hear the rounds popping as they passed no more than two inches from me. I remember thinking this was it, for sure.

Suddenly there was a lot of M-16 fire and a blast from a grenade. 'No one is firing at us!' I thought. I looked and saw one of my men, Danny, rushing toward the remaining four guns. He had already lobbed a grenade into one.

"The five of us behind the dissolving berm began laying down cover fire and moving to flank the guns. As we fired, Danny kept rushing from one gun to another. He had been hit so many times that his shirt and pants were soaked and glistening with blood, but he kept going!

"After he took the third gun out, he looked back for a moment and I saw the look. Even though the entire left side of his face had been shot off, I knew the look. I'd seen it before. Even in the heat of battle he knew his time had come and he just wanted to know his team was safe.

"Most men on these teams grew to love each other in a way that transcended any love I had ever known in my life. A willingness to die for one another, not to throw your life away, but a sense that this is the time when someone must die.

"When it was all over we found Danny, our friend, our brother. He had

paid the ultimate price for our lives. "No one spoke. What could be said? But, I know, we all felt the same as we wrapped Danny in a body bag.

"I knew a little about Danny...He had wanted to be a Chaplain's Assistant...Maybe the words of Christ had a part in what he did... 'Greater love has no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friends.'" John 15:13.

This account brought tears to my eyes; *we need this kind of love and also tears, for unless we are broken, we are worthless.* Our Savior was the embodiment of love and present truth and He also wept.

As the triumphal entry crested Mt Olivet and He broke into tears, it was because one soul is of such value that, in comparison with it, worlds sink into insignificance; but here was a whole nation about to be lost.

Will the professed Christians of the last prophetic church in Revelation 3 (the lukewarm church) prove as impenitent as Jerusalem or **will there be a manifestation of love and tears** that might change the current deadlock? IA Ushua said,

So send I you,
to hearts made hard with hatred,
to eyes made blind,
because they would not see.
To labor long
and love where men revile you,
so send I you, to taste of Calvary.
As the Father has sent Me, so send I you.

Summary

It's been said that you never really know a person until you have done business with him or even more so, until you have lived with him or her! Crises bring out the best or the worst in a person. We are living in a time of crisis, for the Greek word "krisis" is translated "judgment" and applies to our time when the three messages of Revelation 14 are now applicable and understood, as explained in previous chapters.

How we respond in these crises will show the world what we are made of. "We are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels and to men." 1 Corinthians 4:9. Our decisions determine our destiny and enable God to be justified in His judgment of us at that point.

We are destined to repeat history. The fall of Rome is the best model for what is happening in America and worldwide! But it will be seen more clearly and felt more acutely here, because we have had clearer light from Scripture and as a result, had more freedom and a better life. But when we do not govern ourselves on the basis of Scripture, we need others to govern us. And the government is moving towards global takeover!

But the responsibility for our destruction lies at our own door—our families, schools, churches and institutions. We have lost our moral strength; the rest comes as a consequence.

The government promises health, education and welfare, but the more it gets involved, the worse things get. Why should our government request

an AIDS-type virus and give it to the World Health Organization for population control? Why should we dump our freedoms and constitution for U.N. sovereignty when its charter was written by a Communist? Why have the media (by their silence) shared in the guilt of our government murdering the people at Waco, or Randy Weaver's family in Idaho? Why is our government so intent on having a national identification card with computer chip information on everyone? Why did our congress sell our prosperity down the drain by creating a "Federal Reserve Board" that is not federal, and neither is the IRS?!

Human nature being what it is, we are inclined to think we can patch it up and make it fly. We do not understand that the etc, etc, etc to the above paragraph permeates our entire society to the very core. Band-aids on cancer won't work. After showing where we are and where we seem to be headed, we will show how self-government based on wise principles will give us health, education, welfare, and social security which is far better than what we have now.

God designed these benefits of life to be the result of harmony with Biblical law in Mosaic statutes and judgments. We are to teach our children to walk in His ways, but these principles will not work in America because the New World Order is going to take over and there will be no freedom to follow Scripture here. Like it or not, Medicare, "educare" or welfare will be funded by the masses whose economic

freedom and eternal destiny is sold out to the international banksters.

The lacking ingredient is the choice of millions to live by the simple principles of Scripture. We have seen that we can, if we will, but most people are accustomed to exciting foods, exciting relationships, exciting times and TV. Something as bland as the Bible is not where they are looking for kicks.

1995 will be a "get-serious" year. We should expect crises, cra\$h and chaos. I look for a major earthquake at Passover and war in the Middle East with an enhanced New World Order agenda. This will violate current constitutional rights by including Sunday as a day of rest. In respecting this institution of the papacy, America breaks its constitution and makes "an image, [something that looks similar] to the beast." Revelation 13:14.

The best insight to the New World Order (the image of Revelation 13:14) is the Old World Order when the papacy ruled Europe and fulfilled the little horn description in Daniel 7. Revelation 17 shows the apostate church and her daughters.

The bottom line is survival and it is based on nonparticipation in the New World Order which will last three and one half years. Daniel 12:11, Revelation 12:14, 13:5. It may take a couple years to quench patriot resistance. Lives will be lost, and what the "new right" does in congress will look like Nebuchadnezzar's image—a great day for music and festivities, until it seems that some few will spoil the unity.

John F. Kennedy said, If Communism is so good, why the wall in Berlin? The same applies to New World

Order—why take our guns and force everyone to go along? Revelation 13:17,18 foretells "no one [can] buy or sell unless he has the mark...or the number...666."

If we have any backbone at all, it must be used to stand-up against the New World Order and seek out the alternatives to "the wrath of God which is poured without mixture" on those who go along with the system. They will receive the plagues (Revelation 16) and be lost forever (even if you are "a good Christian" and know you are "saved!")

Temporary safety may be found in country homes. The Savior said, "flee to the mountains...for then shall be great tribulation." Matthew 24:16,21. (This applied at Jerusalem's destruction but it will apply again as the New World Order forces compliance of the entire world. It will prove to be the abomination of desolation of which Christ spoke. Matthew 24:15.)

In this setting God promised to send Elia (Malachi 4:5,6), whose name meant "My God is IA" in the context of "the statutes and judgments," verse 4. These provide further basis for true worship and obedience. These statutes and judgments were given for "your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations." Deuteronomy 4:6.

The truths we have considered are a modern fulfillment of the promise to send Elia, to identify God (His true name), His government (laws, statutes) and worship (sabbaths). Seven times in Ezekiel 20 the statutes, judgments and sabbaths are linked together. "I am (the LORD) IAUA, your Mighty One; walk in my statutes and

keep my judgments and do them; and hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you.” Verses 19,20.

We saw that Josephus said God’s “sacred name...consists of four vowels.” Bishop Pearce transliterates (names should NOT be changed by translating them) the four vowels as ee-ah-oo-ah, represented by IAUA. Those who call on His name will be protected and saved (Joel 2:32) while those who do not, will receive wrath. Psalm 79:6.

We showed that the Savior’s true name has also been changed! Speaking of the end-time, five times He said, “ye shall be hated of all men for My (true) name’s sake.” Matthew 10:22; 24:9, Mark 13:13, Luke 21:12,17. The name of Jesus will not be hated in Catholic countries because of its Jesuit (“Society of Jesus”) origin. It *cannot* be right.

We took a fresh look at the trinity (the foundation of Catholic doctrine) and found unsuspected truth that helps us understand the heavenly Family that we are invited to join.

We also saw that IAUA said, “I will cause them (His people) to return to the land that I gave to their fathers and they shall possess it...though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,” Jeremiah 30:3,11.

War in the Middle East, a major earthquake at Passover, or economic collapse at the Feast of Trumpets (’95)

may be the kickoff to some of these events. Those who heed the Savior’s command in Luke 12:32 to sell what they have in order to be ready will be blessed by Him when He returns. **“He will make him ruler over all that He has.”** Luke 12:44.

In giving everything we have to IAUA’s cause, we lose none of it in the collapse that follows; it is like treasure in heaven. The 144,000 will live for IAUA in the boldest ways when champions are few. Scripture says, “a thousand will fall at your side and ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come nigh you...because (you) have known My name.” Psalm 91:7,14.

These 144,000 give the final warning and promise of plagues against the New World Order with its false worship. Revelation 14:9,10, 18:1–4. Living their message, they are willing to accept exile from home and loved ones rather than give up their faith and worship of the true God, IAUA. HalleluIA!

If the above scenario sounds too fantastic to be true, because the stakes are so high (life and death) you owe it to yourself to look up the Scriptural basis given in the preceding chapters. Otherwise what God says is true: “I will do a work in your day that you will not believe, though it be told you.” Habakkuk 1:5. 1995 is not a time to shrug it off and say “wait and see.” It is a time to get serious with God and Scripture.

Action Plan

1. Reread this book and look up Scriptural references—underline or highlight them. Claim Bible promises for wisdom (James 1:5) and that IAUA (ee-ah-oo-ah) will supply all your needs. Philippians 4:19.
2. Seek to honor the spirit of Luke 12:33–36. Get rid of things you don't need. Scripture says, "having food and raiment, let us be therewith content." 1 Timothy 6:8.
3. Pray for the Holy Spirit to guide you. John 16:13. Psalm 32:8,9.
4. A noted financial counselor advises:
 - A. Get out of debt.
 - B. Gain possession or firm control of any assets you own such as stocks, bonds, metals.
 - C. Do not use bank safety deposit boxes.
 - D. Keep enough cash on hand for at least 3–6 months.
 - E. Stockpile nonperishable food for at least 3–6 months.
 - F. Purchase a supply of money orders—\$10, \$25, and \$100, leaving names blank.
 - G. Pay utility bills for 6 months in advance, establishing a credit balance.
 - H. Close S & L or bank accounts, except small checking account for immediate needs.
5. Consider a temporary move to a country location. You may commute while winding down your work situation.
6. Giving this warning to others has a saving influence on us, because *we must be out* of the systems of government, health, education, welfare and religion *in order to call others out*.
7. Expect to stand alone; while some may respond, the majority will either laugh at or ridicule you. "Broad is the way that leads to destruction." Matthew 7:13.
8. "Rejoice and be exceedingly glad for great is your reward in heaven, for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." Matthew 5:12.
9. Share the truths you have learned with others as often as you are impressed with an opportunity.

The Savior said, "Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled." Let those who understand the invitation (to the marriage supper of the Lamb, compare Luke 14:16,23 with Matthew 22:2) do so by sharing the message and teaching the truth in families, even as IAUshua (ee-ah-oo-shoo-ah) sent His disciples out and they labored from house to house.

As I consider the potential for good by sharing these truths with others, here is a way to do so that can benefit you several ways.

 - A. By sharing with others, it strengthens our own understanding.
 - B. By inviting others to our home and sharing, it proves a blessing to our children and spouse, much like Noah's own family was saved by their sharing the work on the ark.

Section on Health, Education and Welfare

**These come as a by-product of wise living.
Accept No Substitute!**

Health Care

Hippocrates, the father of medicine said, "Nature heals, not the physician." It is interesting that the word "physician" comes from the Greek word "physis" which means "nature." Somehow we have let science and technology pull us away from the basics. But if we stop to think about it, the body is designed for self-healing. Whether we skin a knee, cut our finger, or burn ourself, the body has a way to repair the damage. The question is, how far can we extend this process of the body?

Many physicians recognize that most of the problems people suffer are brought on by their habits of eating, drinking, smoking and abusing themselves. Physicians prescribe relief for their symptoms and people continue their lifestyle, thinking they do not have to change their abusive habits. And they return in a few weeks or months for more pills to relieve more symptoms. **The system makes money for physicians, but it is poor for patients because they are not directed to the cause of their problems.**

For example, if you have high blood pressure and are about to burst a blood vessel in your brain (have a stroke), a prescription can help you get your pressure down. But if you will leave off the salt, alcohol, caffeine and high fat foods (which make your blood sticky), and get some exercise, your pressure will come down and you should not need a prescription!

In no area of life is the proverb "Waste not, Want not" more importantly applied than in our personal health. If we choose to take care of our body by avoiding harmful habits and substances, we have health.

But we expect doctors to work miracles for us **after** we have ruined our health. For example, the heart bypass operation seems like an answer, yet most authoritative sources admit it does not usually prolong life or increase cardiac function!

Drug medications and harmful habits generally weaken our system so that disease comes sooner. What we eat or drink has the greatest potential for health or disease. The average person wants to eat, drink, smoke or abuse himself in some way and when he hurts, see a physician. But millions have learned to enjoy a low fat, low sugar diet and the many health benefits which reduce the need for drug medication.

At a time when millions are loading their system with junk foods and clogging their arteries, scientists are discovering plant chemicals that resist disease and help fight cancer. This reminds us of what Hippocrates said, "Let your food be your medicine."

But physicians today have many patients to see and many dollars to make; they do not have time to talk to their patients about their diet. (And that is why they have so many patients to see!)

More than a decade ago, Dr. Mark Hegsted, Professor of Nutrition at Harvard University, told our U.S. Senate

Select Committee on Nutrition: "There is a great deal of evidence, and it continues to accumulate, which strongly implicates, and in some instances proves, that the major causes of death and disability in the United States are related to the diet we eat. I include coronary artery disease which accounts

for nearly half of the deaths, several of the most important forms of cancer, hypertension, diabetes and obesity as well as other chronic diseases."

The following topics on health are listed alphabetically with the exception of Remedies at the end which follow the acronym, NEW START.

Alcohol

The most used and abused drug in history is alcohol. Over the centuries, it has been responsible for billions of lives lost, countless homes broken, and untold wretchedness and misery which Judgment Day alone will reveal. Alcohol was a major factor in the fall of Babylon, Rome, France and Pearl Harbor in World War II. Alexander the Great conquered the world but was conquered by alcohol and died in his 30's.

Alcohol is responsible for more than half of deaths due to accidents. If tranquilizers are included, the percentage is higher. The Exxon Valdez is only a reminder that many of the tragic accidents by air, land and sea are due to man's use and abuse of alcohol. It has ruined more marriages and business partnerships than any other single factor.

Nearly half of those who drink to cope with stress become alcoholic. Nearly one out of three teenagers has a problem with alcohol. It is related to half of murders and a third of suicides. It is a leading cause of birth defects, mental retardation and "spontaneous abortion." It is heavily implicated in half the robberies, rapes, marital violences and child abuse. 95% of criminals in California prisons are alcoholic or use alcohol in some form. **Wash-**

ington D.C. is the alcoholic capital of our country, having more per capita than any other city. A priest who had killed someone while driving under the influence told a seminar group that we hear much about tobacco and its evils, but it is only a pimple on the rear end of a giant, alcohol!

"With a liberal hand, God has bestowed His blessings upon men. If His gifts were wisely used, how little the world would know of poverty or distress! It is through the greed of gain and the lust of appetite that the grains and fruits given for our sustenance are converted into poisons that bring misery and ruin..."

"Millions upon millions of dollars are spent in buying wretchedness, poverty, disease, degradation, lust, crime, and death... Houses of prostitution, dens of vice, criminal courts, prisons, poorhouses, insane asylums, hospitals, all are to a great degree, filled as a result of the liquor seller's work." *Health & Happiness*, page 205,206.

This insightful book, at a quick look, may seem to overstate what we see today. We don't think of hospitals as full of alcoholic problems. Yet a decade ago, the Blue Cross reported that drinking and smoking were the underlying

factors responsible for the high cost of care which was more than three fold greater than those whose medical records did not suggest drinking or smoking was a problem. And it is possible for many people to be in the hospital without alcohol or tobacco being shown as a cause. I have been asked on numerous occasions to indicate the cause as a nervous disorder, because otherwise insurance won't pay!

Since "an ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure," the following statement is worth considering: "In this fast age, the less exciting the food, the better...wrong habits of eating and drinking destroy the health and prepare the way for drunkenness." *Health & Happiness*, Page 197,202.

This statement was the basis for a university experiment. When rats on a "junk food" diet were given the choice of water or 10% alcohol, they chose to drink five times more alcohol than a paired group of rats fed a vegetarian diet. The rats which ate the popular U.S. diet drank more than eight times the amount of alcohol than rats on a vegetarian diet consumed. Coffee doubled the alcohol consumption and doubled again when spices were added.

One of the worst effects of alcohol is that it leads to other drug problems. Much more could be said because there are many problems associated with the use of alcohol, but experience shows that if the above is not sufficient, neither would a book be enough to change one's mind!

Allergy to Food or Chemicals

I had headaches for years and asked a neurologist at the university where I taught if anything I ate or drank could be the cause. He assured me that food would be a "very rare" cause of headaches. I later learned that he truly did not know! I went into practice with five other physicians, one of which was an allergist. Seeing people come hundreds of miles to see him, I asked how many of his patients with headaches he could help. He said about 90%! I asked him to test me. He did a cytotoxic test and listed several foods for me to avoid. What a relief to be headache free! The eye-opening fact was that even though I was a physician and believed in good nutrition, I had a problem resulting in headaches that aspirin or Tylenol would not help.

Unfortunately, most physicians are totally ignorant of this sidestream of medicine. And I have learned that there are a wide variety of medical conditions for which doctors prescribe symptomatic medication that can be caused by sensitivities to foods or chemicals.

If you have a chronic condition for which you or your physician have been unable to find a cause, do yourself a favor and change your diet completely for 10 days—like the 10 day trial of Daniel in the Bible. Eliminate all the things you usually eat and try rice with fresh fruits or vegetables that you don't usually eat, including some kind of bean or pea for protein balance. Do not use sugar, oil or margarine for the trial (corn syrup or oil is a common sensitivity). You will think you are dying and

cannot live this way, but this reaction is withdrawal from a true addiction!

Let me use my own experience to illustrate. On becoming a vegetarian, I learned to love whole wheat bread, sandwiches, cereals and granola. I was overeating of these and when a food is not properly digested (broken down) some long-chained proteins can be absorbed which act as an antigen (allergic factor) that are attacked by the white blood cells. Initially it is no problem, but in time, our load of antigens becomes heavy and we begin to have symptoms, like the hay fever patient in certain seasons. But with foods or chemicals, the symptoms are often related to withdrawal from the food, so that when we eat the food again, the symptoms may get less and we think we need it. It becomes a favorite food, with symptoms of unknown cause.

The following conditions are commonly caused by food or chemical sensitivities:

1. Headaches: tension, migraine and cluster types
2. Chronic fatigue, awaken unrefreshed
3. Muscle tension and tightness, especially in neck and shoulders
4. Hyperactivity in children, chronic nervousness in adults

5. Chronic sinusitis, nasal stuffiness
6. Chronic dizziness, loss of balance
7. Chronic cough, wheezing or asthma
8. Most skin rashes
9. Chronic digestive problems, including gas, cramps, diarrhea
10. Urinary frequency, burning and bed wetting
11. Joint pains, swelling, fluid retention
12. Chronic anxiety, insomnia, depression or nervousness

One of the following books may be of help, available in paperback, sometimes found in libraries:

Dr. Burger's Immune Power Diet, Dr. Mandell's 5-Day Allergy Relief System, How to Control Your Allergies by Dr. Robert Foreman.

If the reader has one of the above problems but is unable to sort out the cause, I would recommend a physician who is a member of the American Academy of Environmental Medicine. These physicians are more intelligent regarding foods and chemicals than other doctors. You may call or write, asking them for the name/number of one practicing nearest to you. Their address is P.O. Box 16106, Denver CO 80216. (303)622-9755.

Arthritis

The most common form is called osteoarthritis which is sometimes called "wear and tear" arthritis because it is more common in overweight people, especially in the weight-bearing joints. Weight loss will help!

Rheumatoid is also common but often more painful and is responsible

for deformity. About 30% of people with rheumatoid arthritis are found to be allergic to the nightshade family of plants—tomatoes, potatoes, eggplant, pepper, tobacco.

In my own experience with food allergy (previous topic) I found that when I eat eggs, my knee will ache when I

jog. Executives on whom I did a physical exam have said that meat or sugar or dairy products were a factor in joint aches. It is difficult for the average person to sort this out, because most people

don't remember what they ate yesterday. If you have arthritis, (and I don't mean just rheumatoid) take another look at the recommendations in the previous topic of allergy.

Caffeine

Caffeine is the most common but unrecognized cause of health problems in America, and a major contributor to the high cost of medical care. We should "blow the whistle" on industries that make millions promoting addiction while hiding behind slogans like, "Say No to Drugs!"

When something is good for the body (like exercise), it benefits the body many ways, but when something is bad for the body (like caffeine), it is manifested in many illnesses.

I have worked in emergency rooms, clinics and HMOs which are a cross-section of this country's millions who suffer symptoms from caffeine, but don't recognize it. Here are the problems:

1. **Headaches:** Tension, migraine and cluster types. Most physicians do not recognize caffeine to be the cause of headaches since many drug companies include caffeine as one of the ingredients to relieve the pain. But the headache results from withdrawal or dropping caffeine levels, just as smokers get symptoms when they try to quit. So coffee is *prescribed* for headaches the day after surgery; Anacin, Excedrin, APC, BC or Goody Powders, "cure" the headache, but maintain the addiction. The same may be said for Cafegot or Fiorinal (sometimes prescribed for migraine).

People need to be willing to break their destructive habits and pay the price of withdrawal. If they want health, they have to suffer through the pain (taking Tylenol or Advil temporarily is o.k.), stop all caffeinated pills or beverages, so that when the headache is gone, the addiction is broken and they have eliminated the most common cause of headaches! Birth control pills or hormones are also a common cause of headaches as any PDR (Physician's Desk Reference which most libraries have as a reference) will show.

2. **Stomach troubles:** Heartburn, gastritis, ulcers and hiatal hernia. Caffeine is one of the most powerful stimulants of gastric acid. Caffeine supports the antacid industry of Tums, Roloids, Mylanta, and expensive drugs like Tagamet, Zantac, Pepcid, Reglan, and Axid. Guidelines for these expensive drugs indicate they should not be used regularly except for 4–6 weeks to cure an ulcer, but millions who (ab)use beverages, foods and analgesic drugs which irritate the stomach, take these drugs continuously, thus adding to the high cost of medical care.

3. **Sleep disorders:** Insomnia. Sleeping pills are big business, thanks to caffeine's effects of slower to sleep, shallow sleep and easy wakefulness. Many who don't think they have a problem find they sleep much better without it!

4. **Nervous disorders**: Millions of Americans are addicted to tranquilizers, and their need for nerve pills began with their addiction to caffeine which stimulates the nerves. Then they want something to calm them. A tragic cycle of foolishness that is easier to prevent than cure. Many caffeine users have anxiety—the most common cause for tranquilizers in America. Every day countless patients in doctors' offices are given Valium, Xanax, Ativan and other costly Rx's to cope with nervous problems, with scarcely a thought that *patients develop this need by using caffeine*. **Hyperventilation and panic attacks** are seen daily in any emergency room. The cause is usually unknown, but questioning uncovers caffeine as a factor in most of these cases.

5. **Cardiovascular problems**: Caffeine speeds the heart rate and therefore raises the blood pressure. It causes abnormal beating (premature ventricular contractions) and lowers the threshold for ventricular fibrillation, a fatal arrhythmia if not defibrillated quickly. These are reasons why it is not allowed in coronary care units. It also elevates triglycerides (blood fat levels).

6. **Cancer**: The fourth leading cancer cause of death is pancreas and in a major study published in the New England Journal, caffeine had a strong correlation. Bladder cancer in women was found to be 2.5 times more frequent in women who drank 2–3 cups of coffee per day. Colon cancer is also higher.

7. **Birth defects**: The most common defect (cleft palate or hare lip) is linked to caffeine. The Food and Drug Administration advises pregnant women to avoid all caffeine because

of premature births and low birth weight. Animal studies show increased risk of birth defects.

8. **Fibrocystic disease of the breast**: Medical textbooks recognize the role of caffeine in causing this most common reason for breast surgery, mammograms, etc. Fibrocystic disease is also a risk factor for breast cancer.

9. **Blood Chemistry**: Caffeine elevates blood sugar and probably catecholamine levels. These are “excitement” hormones.

10. **Bad Habit Glue** is what Dr. Pavlov, the famous Russian scientist called coffee. Most Americans could not wake up and face the day because their lifestyle is so abusive, but caffeine whips their nerves and they charge off to work in a state of stress that lasts all day.

Caffeine is also a major reason why smokers are unable to quit tobacco, because tobacco stimulates the nerves and the person needs a smoke to calm them. The 5-Day Plan to Stop Smoking has shown it is easier to quit both tobacco and caffeine, than to quit only smoking.

After considering the evidence against caffeine, it is time to quit!

Tips on Quitting

1. Choose to be free. The brain is programmed to accomplish what we choose. If we choose to give up something that is against us, the creative powers of the mind will seek to accomplish it.

2. Substitute non-caffeinated beverages. Use cereal coffees like Postum, Pero and Breakfast Cup, and fruit juices instead of colas, and herb teas instead of Lipton, etc.

3. Try Tylenol or Advil for withdrawal headache or see a physician for a Prescription not containing caffeine.

4. Ask the Great Physician for help and healing. Choose to follow truth and right principles.

Caffeine is a Drug: Say No to Drugs!

Cancer

A third of a century ago, Paul Harvey, News Columnist for the Times Herald wrote, "Once upon a time, 100 years ago, there lived a young lady named Ellen White. She was frail as a child, completed only grammar school, and no technical training, and yet she lived to write scores of articles and many books on the subject of healthful living.

"Remember, this was in the days when doctors were still bloodletting and performing surgery with unwashed hands. This was in an era of medical ignorance bordering on barbarianism. Yet Ellen White wrote with such profound understanding on the subject of nutrition that all but two of the many principles she espoused have been scientifically established." 8-24-60

One of the two items not yet proven in 1960 was her statement on cancer found in the health book offered at the back: "Those who use flesh foods little know what they are eating. Often if they could see the animals when living and know the quality of the meat they eat, they would turn from it with loathing. *People are continually eating flesh that is filled with tuberculous and cancerous germs. Tuberculosis, cancer, and other fatal diseases are thus communicated.*" *Health and Happiness*, page 313.

The use of hormones, antibiotics, feeding of manure and rotten potatoes,

(a contractor told me he installed a shoot that trucks would dump rotten potatoes into [only cost 1 cent/pound] and they would run down the shoot "like green snot"), and slaughtering methods and "inspection" methods spell disaster. "[A] federal meat inspector has all of 12 seconds in which to examine each beast [cattle], inside and out, as it passes by." *Wall Street Journal*, page 1, 5-16-89.

The reporter assures us, "Not to worry: The U.S. Department of Agriculture has installed a long mirror so its inspectors...can glance at the back-sides of the dead cattle for abscesses, grubs and other parasites...Have you ever tried to see anything in a mirror 15 feet away through steam and fog?" asked inspector Michael Anderson. "You just hope that what you may have missed wasn't major."

Slaughtering standards allow removed of a cancer with the remainder of the carcass to be sold for human consumption. Those who understand how cancer often spreads will know the dangers. For more insight, see a following section, "Meat."

While living in New York and developing a health seminar series, I was encouraged to find the NY State Journal of Medicine with a symposium, Food and Cancer. The first investigator said, "The evidence that cancer can be prevented is now overwhelming.

We should be able to reduce age-specific cancer incidence rates by 80–90%” Aug, 1980, page 1401.

Ten years ago the National Academy of Sciences panel on diet and cancer said, “[The] **risk for developing cancer** can be increased by as much as **10 times** depending on diet. To minimize the risk of cancer, fresh fruits and vegetables and whole grain cereal products should be stressed...use of animal products should be de-emphasized.” Dr. Colin Campbell, Cornell University.

We are still waiting for the 10-fold benefits because we are still eating as we please and hoping it won’t happen to us. We think medical science will find a cure. (Don’t hold your breath!)

Early detection of cancer is important, but physical exams are not usually helpful. I examined executives for four years at Loma Linda University and had people who already knew they had a problem and also one man with a cancer that was not detected. His exam and urine were negative but a few months later, he passed some blood in his urine and had a kidney removed for cancer. My advice fits with the American Cancer Society in recommending the seven warning signs:

1. Unexplained lumps or bumps (as in breast, neck or arm pit).
2. Unexplained weight loss (20 pounds or more in short time period).
3. Unexplained passing of blood in bowels, urine, vagina, coughing etc.
4. Unexplained or developing constipation (in spite of high fiber diet)
5. Unexplained and persistent hoarseness (beyond a two-week cold)
6. A change in a brown mole.
7. A sore that does not heal.

Any lump or condition you have had for years without significant change would not be cancer. If you do have a question regarding one of the above, seek the best and most honest nonsurgical physician you can find. Ask questions and encourage his frankness with you. If it’s malignant, ask him who in your (or closest) metropolitan area, is the best surgeon he could recommend—the one he would go to.

Go to that surgeon and again encourage frankness, but let him do the surgery as he would if he were the one who had the tumor—tell him to get it all, even if it means some disability on your part. The Bible says, “if your hand offend you, cut it off.”

It is best to get rid of as much cancer as surgically possible and then adopt a vegetarian type of diet that is high in the protective foods, vitamins A,C,E, phytochemicals and fiber that seem to help the body’s natural defenses. (More on eating habits later.)

In medicine there seem to be exceptions to most rules, but I would probably not want to take radiation treatments unless I felt confident of significant benefit from a localized use. I am almost sure that I could not be persuaded to take chemotherapy, even though they may cite benefits. Chemotherapy is designed to poison the tumor but it also poisons your healthy cells (though hopefully not as much). Drugs tend to weaken your system and they **all** (even aspirin, Advil, and Tylenol) have adverse effects.

If you have surgery to remove the cancer, you may expect to feel good again, but you are not “out of the woods” for 3–5 years. If no recurrence by then, you may consider yourself

cured. That's how medical science looks at it, by 5-year survival rates. If you do have a recurrence, I would be less inclined to trust medical science the second time—if they didn't get it all the first time, there is less of a chance later.

There are places that do very well with natural remedies and I would emphasize this approach as most likely to benefit you. I cannot list names or places, but have talked with people who have had results that I would hope for and would pursue if I had cancer.

Circulation

Millions of people have poor circulation resulting from their high fat, high cholesterol diet. The author has seen serious medical problems reverse with a low fat, low cholesterol diet and progressive exercise which tends to balance the circulation. Poor circulation can mean congestion of head or chest with resultant cough or infection. High blood pressure can give nose bleeds or bleeding in the brain (stroke) and the only way to know if you have hypertension is to get your blood pressure checked—you cannot feel that it is high! Millions of people spend billions of dollars for drugs to control their pressure and their outcome is still not as good as learning to

eat foods low in fat and salt and avoiding drug medication.

Helpful Hints

1. Correct posture and deep breathing is an aid to circulation. This tends to reduce venous congestion and facilitate blood return to the heart.
2. Avoid chilled extremities. This makes vasoconstriction and increases work load on the heart. Women should forget the tyrant of fashion and clothe their limbs well in winter.
3. A warm bath followed by a cold shower is an excellent tonic that benefits our physiology many ways, including the white blood cells.
4. Tight clothing, belts or bras reduce the venous and lymphatic flow.

Cleansing the Lymphatic System

The white blood cells are the guardians of the body. They circulate throughout the body and they attack anything that should not be there, whether it is a bacteria, virus, or cancer cell. We are truly "fearfully and wonderfully made" as the Scripture says. But just as arteries get plugged, the types of foods we eat and our lack of exercise also contribute to poor circulation of the lymph. And this is different from the blood, because the white cells leave the blood vessels at the

capillaries where they sense work that they need to do. They insert a pseudopodium and ooze through a small opening into the interstitial area between the cells to dump their waste. After battling any germs, they travel by lymphatic channels which are often just under the skin. So tight clothing and sedentary pursuits tend to stagnation. Cold extremities also contribute to lack of good circulation. So what's the importance of this and how can it be helped?

There are some amazing accounts of healing from serious disease, including cancer, allergies, and multiple sclerosis by proper diet and stimulating the lymphatic flow. This is done by rubbing or stroking the skin toward the heart, breathing **deeply** to the point where you cannot inhale more, then trying to do so several times. Then breathing completely out, then trying to force more air out several times. It is best to do this in the fresh air, which has more negative ions. Five to ten deep breaths both ways along with bouncing on a mini-trampoline or lying on a slant board, (even lying on the floor) may significantly help lymphatic circulation as demonstrated in the laboratory. I know one woman who slept with a brick under the foot of her bed. She testified to the benefit of sleeping with her head slightly downhill. Fresh air is best, sleep with windows cracked open.

There are sound physiologic reasons for benefit from the deep breathing. Note the following statement taken from the book *Education* quoted extensively in that section (after health): "Man was made upright. He should possess not only the physical, but the mental and moral benefit, the grace, dignity and self-reliance, the courage and self-respect which an erect bearing

so greatly tends to promote...the healthy (deep) action of the respiratory organs (includes diaphragm!), assisting the circulation of the blood, invigorates the whole system, excites the appetite, promotes digestion, and induces sound, sweet sleep, thus not only refreshing the body, but soothing and tranquilizing the mind...Let exercises be given which will promote this." *Education*, page 198,199.

When one breathes deeply as described above, the diaphragm moves down and massages the adrenal gland on top of the kidney. This is where our "joy juice" is. The body makes cortisone and other natural hormones which cannot be prescribed by pill without detriment. Millions of arthritis patients have been given these pills with sad complications that are well-known: high blood pressure, peptic ulcers, osteoporosis (thinning of the bones), edema (swelling), moon face and buffalo hump on the back, tendency to diabetes and hemorrhagic areas in the skin—the end is tragic. But when the body supplies the need, and natural means to stimulate it are used, the benefit may be enjoyed without risk. The physiologic advantages of aerobic exercise may be significantly related to the deep breathing which one can do without jogging!

Coronary Artery Disease

This condition may manifest itself by sudden death, heart attack, or by angina described as an ache, pressure or tightness in the center of the chest. It is rarely discovered on routine physicals, but a treadmill stress elec-

trocardiogram is a good screening test in persons over 50 with chest pain.

The Treadmill Stress Test detects 85–90% of those who have significant coronary disease, which means there are 10–15% false negatives who are missed. There are also 10–15% false

positives (the test says there is a problem, but further studies do not substantiate it, most commonly in women under 45.)

A best-selling book which has sold millions on this topic is *The Pritikin Program for Diet and Exercise*. It has helped so many people on the basis of a low-fat, low cholesterol diet. Consider the evidence:

"Pritikin, 69, met his death with arteries like those of a child and a heart like that of a young man, according to the results of his autopsy. The extraordinary condition of the vessels supplying blood to Pritikin's heart is being seized on...as **proof that eating hab-**

its can cause reversal of hardening of the arteries. Pritikin had been diagnosed as having heart disease, clogged arteries and high blood fat levels in 1955. At his death, all four major coronary arteries were totally free of any restriction, a condition virtually unheard of for a 69-year old man living in a Western country." Tampa Tribune, July 5, 1985.

Pritikin's book is excellent for heart, blood pressure or diabetic problems and will help most people who follow the diet to get off drug medication. However, the spices in its recipes are not beneficial.

Death Causes

Coronary artery disease is the most common cause of death in the U.S. About 40% of all deaths are due to "the good life excesses," resulting from the buildup of cholesterol in the arteries supplying the heart muscle.

Cancer is the second leading cause. It too, as we showed earlier, is related to lifestyle. Bronchogenic carcinoma is strongly related to smoking. Breast cancer has hormonal and dietary influences, colon is mostly diet as are pancreas, prostate, etc.

Stroke is the third most common cause of death. High blood pressure is the major risk factor which can be responsible for bursting an artery in the brain, resulting in paralysis of arm or leg on one side, speech or all of this with coma, depending on severity. It is rarely painful! Birth control pills may also be a factor.

Accidents are the fourth leading cause of death and account for most deaths under 30. Alcohol and drugs are the cause in most accidental deaths at any age.

Pneumonia has been the fifth cause of death. Affecting the elderly, as in nursing homes, it has been called the "friend" of the aged because it spares prolonged suffering, etc. Pneumonia is also common in children and alcoholics.

Diabetes is number six and also has a strong lifestyle/dietary component. Those who inherit it or get it early in life must take insulin which means injections daily. Most others could manage without shots if they were willing to change their diet as shown elsewhere.

Cirrhosis of the liver is largely due to alcoholism. **Murder and Suicide** are also in the top ten cancers and are related to alcohol in most cases.

Depression

"The relation that exists between the mind and the body is very intimate. When one is affected, the other sympathizes. The condition of the mind affects the health to a far greater degree than many realize. Many of the diseases from which men suffer are the result of mental depression. Grief, anxiety, discontent, remorse, guilt, distrust, all tend to break down the life forces and to invite decay and death."

Scripture says, "Be not drunk with wine." Ephesians 5:18. "Not through the excitement or oblivion produced by unnatural or unhealthful stimulants (mind-influencing drugs, prescription and street); not through indulgence of the lower appetites or passions, is to be found true healing. Among the sick are many who are without God and without hope. They suffer from ungratified desires, disordered passions, and the condemnation of their own consciences; they are losing their hold upon this life, and they have no prospect for the life to come." *Health and Happiness*.

Mental hospitals and psychiatric units today provide an array of treatment that includes drugs, hypnosis, frivolous entertainment or exciting indulgences, all of which prove to deepen the problems. They mistake hilarity for strength and when their excitement is past, their despondency is increased.

There are many factors involved in negative mental attitudes. Allergies to foods or chemicals (discussed elsewhere) should be considered if the following factors do not seem to be the cause: being unappreciated, over-

work, faultfinding, criticism, fear of future want, guilt, or lack of real religion, stimulating amusements, lack of close friends who know how to wisely relate to the problem. The following suggestions have been beneficial to those who seek help:

1. Avoid an unyielding disposition and seek compliance with the above principles.

2. Eat a "calming diet," avoiding stimulating, spicy or irritating foods. Coffee, tea, colas (and any stimulant) contribute to the problem, giving a pharmacologic lift, followed by depression as the effect wears off. Do not eat within three hours of bedtime, and limit rich or heavy foods and sweets. Fresh fruit or vegetables and whole grain cereals, and legumes are best.

3. Regularity in the daily schedule is important. There should be a wise structuring of the day with a time to arise, meals on schedule, time for exercise, reading, hobby or recreation, and regular bedtime.

4. Sleep is important to any nervous or mental disorder. See separate discussion of Rest in the section on Remedies below.

5. The dynamics of a personal faith so well covered in the book, *Happiness Digest* can be one of the most helpful ingredients to aid people suffering from depression.

6. See also "Spiritual Warfare" in this section. It is a crucial topic for persons with mental or emotional disturbances to understand so they can combat demonic forces.

Diabetes

I had a nurse who worked for me reduce her insulin dosage from 80 to 17 units per day with a low fat, low sugar diet. *The Pritikin Program for Diet and Exercise* may be the best overall book and it documents benefits for heart, blood pressure as well as diabetes and other common ills.

Blood sugar levels should be monitored while cutting back on insulin with a diet and exercise program. Most

diabetics taking insulin can check their own blood sugar with kits from the drug store. Normal blood sugar levels used to be 60–100 but because we eat so many sweet foods, many labs now consider up to 115 as a normal fasting level. And it should be back down to this range within 2–3 hours after a meal to be normal, but values of 150 or higher are often considered good for diabetics.

Drug = Medication

No one likes to think they use drugs and the above information on caffeine may seem unsettling to some. But there is another large group of drug users—patients who see physicians regularly for prescriptions, **90% of which would not be needed if they would be willing to change their attitudes** (resulting in stress) **and diet** (resulting in internal pollution) and get some exercise!

The most educated man that I know (three doctoral degrees, was head of pharmacology at Loma Linda University), Dr. Mervyn Hardinge shared with me Drill's Textbook of Pharmacology statement: "Every drug is by definition a poison. Medicine and toxicology are one, and the art of medicine is to use these poisons beneficially." This is the fly in the ointment, the *poison in the pot*, the witch in the brew of medical care. It does not require the patient to stop the cause—just take the prescription. (And see your doctor for more, *often for the rest of your life!*)

If you want further evidence of this, call your library and ask if it has a

PDR—Physician's Desk Reference. You can look up the name on your prescription in the pink pages in front to find the page number of what you take. You will be amazed at the adverse side effects that it lists. The possibility for a bad reaction or adverse effect is enhanced if you take more than one drug. If you cannot find your drug in the PDR, you probably have a generic equivalent which saves money but is harder to look up. If you will call your druggist (appropriate title!) for a brand name of your prescription, you can then look it up in the pink section.

What shall we do? How can we get off of medicine that seems essential to life? Actually few drugs are that necessary. But people live in fear of change. They have been told they would need to take medication (sounds better than "drugs" but it means the same) for the rest of their lives. But this is because most people are unwilling to change their habits and eliminate the cause of their problem. If people would avoid foods high in fats, sugars and salt, and

eat a simple diet, most of them could get rid of their drugs.

The foreword to *The Pritikin Program for Diet and Exercise* (a true best seller!) by Richard Harper, M.D., Medical Director of the Aviation Insurance Agency says of it:

“The return of many pilots [who lost their flying licenses when they had to take insulin or blood pressure medication] to flying saved my company hundreds of thousands of dollars. Equally important, it established that in motivated people, [who are willing to follow a diet!] *a nutritional therapy could be more effective than the best conventional care* [drugs] available in dealing with many degenerative diseases.”

There are a few other exceptions to what I am saying about drugs. Patients who take hormonal replacement for the adrenal gland or whose thyroid gland was truly wiped out (I have seen patients who were taking it that did not need to be) and need full replacement, probably need to continue.

Heart medication has an aura of sacredness which laymen would not dare violate, because it seems to them a matter of life or death. Having had a year of cardiology and board-certification in internal medicine, it was my privilege to attend meetings sponsored by the American College of Cardiology in New York where Dr. Blackburn from the University of Minnesota summarized the panel discussion on antiarrhythmic drugs to say that there was *no evidence* at that point that they prolonged life or prevented death. He said they recommended prudent diet and avoidance of alcohol, tobacco, caffeine, and moderate exercise.

Learn to eat right and start cutting back on your prescription. If you take it four times a day, take it three times a day and monitor whatever the drug does for you. If for blood pressure, buy a blood pressure device and check your own, recording it AM and PM.

Modern Concepts of Cardiovascular Disease published by the American Heart Association for cardiologists gives this insight: “Unless the arterial pressure is inordinately high (105 diastolic [bottom number]), therapy should *begin by environmental modification* [food, beverages, exercise, stress] rather than or prior to drug treatment.” This was a decade ago, but the nature of blood pressure and the nature of drugs has not changed!

Millions of people worldwide, are taking blood pressure drugs they do not need to take. If they would “begin by environmental modification,” avoiding caffeine, alcohol, fat, salt, cut their weight and stresses (yes, we *choose our attitudes*; they can be changed!) and get some exercise.

Most people taking one or two prescriptions could reduce their drugs as suggested without physician help. But many are taking three or more drugs, several times a day. They need help. The medical school I attended (Loma Linda University) was started for the purpose of providing this kind of help. But it gradually changed to the point of being like all the others.

There are a few progressive places that help people to get off their medicines and change their diet and habits for the better. They have physicians who understand these principles of healthful living and programs designed to help patients make the

needed changes. If you are taking several drugs, it would be easy to call, express your interest and ask about the possibility of spending a week or so. It will cost money, but not as much as a hospital! It is too bad that Clinton Care will not pay for true health care as afforded in the following locations:

Hartland Institute, Rapidan, Virginia 22733, (703)672-3100, Dr. Maurice Butler

Living Springs Institute, Putnam Valley, New York 10579, (914)526-2800, Dr. David DeRose

Wildwood Hospital, Wildwood Georgia 30757, (706)820-1493, Dr. Scott Grivas

Weimar Institute, Weimar, California 95736, (916)637-4111, Dr. Milton Crane.

Yuchi Pines Institute, Seale, Alabama 36875, (205)855-3912, Drs. David Miller/Calvin Thrash.

Most patients would not believe it, but the information on **Allergy to Foods** has an important bearing on this; many people have symptoms related to food sensitivities that are unsuspected, for which they take medicines.

Elimination

All body processes of growth and repair involve waste products that must be eliminated, or they become toxic to us. To help this process, do the following:

1. Drink at least 6–8 glasses of water daily. Naturally soft or distilled water is best.

2. Eat foods in their natural state; avoid refined foods; white flour + water = pastry which becomes paste in the bowel. Let's keep the bran with the wheat so we can avoid constipation.

3. The foods highest in fiber are legumes (beans and peas) and whole grains, of which oats are highest. Fresh fruits are naturally laxative, especially plums/prunes. Chew your food thoroughly.

4. Get good exercise.

5. Cleanse the skin by bathing or sponge bath daily and occasionally do something that will cause you to perspire freely.

Fluid Intake

Our bodies are 65% water and **all body processes occur in a fluid medium**. Circulation, digestion, detoxification, elimination, excretion, nerve transmission are just a few of the many processes that depend on fluid balance. But we drink very little water! And when we get sick and go into the hospital, one of the first things is an intravenous bottle of fluid.

The average person should drink *five 8-ounce glasses daily* and one more for every 25 pounds above 150. Add more if working to produce sweat. A glass or two of *hot water 20 minutes before meals* would help two common problems.

1. **Overweight.** The hunger center and the thirst center in the brain are so close together, that much of what peo-

ple think is hunger is actually thirst. If they would drink a glass of water when they think they are hungry, and get out of the kitchen, most overweight people would discover they did not need to eat. Hot water taken 20 minutes before meals would aid digestion and reduce abnormal craving. It works as well as diet pills, costs much less and has no bad side effects as pills do.

2. Ulcers, gastritis, or hiatal hernia. People with these conditions would benefit from hot water before meals also. **Done regularly,** it signals the system to get ready for digestion—it turns on gastric juices. Between meals, drink cool (non-refrigerated) water which dilutes gastric juice and suppresses its formation. This will reduce symptoms of acidity so your doctor won't say "Mylanta."

Some people have an erroneous idea that water makes their kidneys work harder. The opposite is true. *The more water we drink, the easier* they can filter the blood which becomes polluted by waste from billions of cells. We hear much about pollution today, but the worst toxic dumps are internal—we dump the waste into our blood stream and fail to wash it out through our kidneys! Many medical problems develop from insufficient fluid intake. Here are a few:

Constipation: When we don't drink enough water, the body absorbs it from the stool, which becomes hard. Eating food with fiber helps absorb and hold water in the stool. Think of the millions of dollars spent for laxatives that could be saved if people did these two things!

Kidney Stones: Medical texts recommend up to a gallon of water daily

for patients with stone problems, to achieve a more dilute urine. But most stones are calcium and hard water makes more stones! Drink distilled or naturally soft water (commercial softeners add sodium which is not good—so much of what we do commercially is that way, have you noticed?)

Bladder infections: Frequent infections in women may be prevented by a glass of water before sex and emptying the bladder afterwards. This will flush out bacteria that tends to cause bladder infection. Vaginal yeast infections are often related to diabetes, broad-spectrum antibiotics, nylon pantyhose, infrequent bathing, etc.

Asthma and Emphysema: Water helps liquefy the mucus secretions that plug the airways. Patients who don't drink enough, go to the emergency room and are given an intravenous and an aerosol treatment to moisten the airways! The major problem (which the **dairy and poultry industry** do not want you to know) is that animal protein stimulates mucus production. Every asthmatic and emphysema patient should make an honest trial of 10 days (like Daniel 1 in the Bible) of **NO** dairy products (milk, cheese, ice cream, milk chocolate) or eggs. This test would convince most of them to make it a permanent change and many could cut their drug bills and doctor bills!

Stomach and intestinal flu: When vomiting or diarrhea develop, the system cannot handle food. Give a sip of water every 5–10 minutes (not enough to trigger vomiting or diarrhea) until symptoms stop for a few hours. Then for diarrhea in an infant, try boiled skim milk that is cooled; adults may prefer soda cracker, or ripe banana or

plain rice or potato (one of these). An excellent remedy for diarrhea is **char-coal** powder stirred into water, or capsules or tablets. It is cheap, effective and has no bad side effects—it adsorbs poisons in the system. Charcoal tablets or powder are the most overlooked remedy with many uses, including food poisoning, gas, medication side-effects, etc. The pharmacist or health

food store can order it for you if they don't have it.

Before leaving the topic of fluid intake, we must realize that most beverages are not healthful and wrongly take the place of water. Most "soft" drinks are hard on the body—they have about one teaspoon of sugar per ounce! (a 12-ounce can usually has 9–12 tsp sugar). There are also artificial colorings, flavorings and *caffeine*.

Hygiene

Moses is credited as author of the first comprehensive health code. Quarantine saved villages in Europe during the bubonic plague. There was to be no uncleanness in Israel. They buried their own excreta and since Israel today is known for its agriculture (utilizing drip system of irrigation), they probably have discovered the fertilizer benefit of their waste.

1. In spite of the best precautions, **homosexuality** is unsafe (some data suggests AIDS virus is small enough to pass through a condom, like helium

through a balloon), *unhygienic and contrary to Scripture*. Leviticus 18:22.

2. Homes should be on elevated or well-drained soil away from dampness. The premises should be orderly. Never allow decaying fruit or vegetables or rotting material near the house. Like the excreta in Bible times, it needs to be covered with dirt, which builds the soil.

3. Rooms in the house should have sunlight and a free flow of air, not just recirculated air in a closed system which can aggravate respiratory or allergic problems from mold.

Hypnosis

"There is a form of mind cure that is one of the most effective agencies for evil. Through this so-called science, one mind is brought under the control of another so that the individuality of the weaker is merged in that of the stronger mind. One person acts out the will of another...it claimed that the thoughts may be changed and patients may be enabled to resist and overcome disease.

"This method of cure has been used by persons who were ignorant of its real nature and tendency, and who be-

lieved it to be a means of benefit to the sick. But the so-called science is based upon false principles. It is foreign to the nature and spirit of Scripture. It does not lead to Him who is life and salvation. The one who attracts minds to himself leads them to separate from the true Source of their strength.

"It is not God's purpose that any human being should yield his mind and will to the control of another, becoming a passive instrument in his hands. No one is to merge his individuality in that of another. He is not to

look to any human being as the source of healing. His dependence must be in God...to be controlled by God Himself, not by any human being.

"God desires to bring men into direct relation with Himself. In all His dealings with human beings He recognizes the principle of personal responsibility. He seeks to encourage a sense of personal dependence and to impress the need of personal guidance. He desires to bring the human into association with the divine, that men may be transformed into the divine likeness.

"Satan works to thwart this purpose. He seeks to encourage dependence upon men. When minds are

turned away from God, the tempter can bring them under his rule. He can control humanity. The theory of mind controlling mind was originated by him to introduce himself...to put human philosophy where divine philosophy should be. Of all the errors that are finding acceptance among professedly Christian people, none is a more dangerous deception, none more certain to separate man from God, than is this...

"The physician should educate the people to look from the human to the divine...if they cooperate with Him, obeying the laws of health...He will impart to them His life." *Health and Happiness*, pg 242.

Immunity

The body has an amazing ability to resist disease. All around us are germs—bacteria, molds and viruses. They can give us all kinds of diseases and there are no medications proven effective against viruses. But the body's white blood cells are effective for most people unless we compromise them by poor habits.

For example, the ability of white blood cells to phagocytize (engulf) a germ may be reduced 25% by six teaspoons of sugar. That sounds like more than we ever get until we realize a can of soft drink has 9–12 teaspoons and the average American gets 35 teaspoons daily!

It is no wonder that we suffer a flu epidemic every winter after the holiday season. It's a miracle we do as well as we do. Having worked with high exposure to "the bug" from patients, here are some practical tips that have helped me.

1. Upper respiratory infections are mostly caused by viruses and no medicine is effective in killing these types of germs. Remedies focus on helping symptoms or strengthening body immunity.

2. Because of TV advertising, many mothers get nervous about children's fever and zealously treat any temperature over 100 degrees. Actually *fever is the body's own mechanism to fight the infection!* Simply giving fluids is best in most cases. unless the temperature is over 104 or there is concern about seizures (usually in infants who haven't had enough fluids to drink). Giving Tylenol or any other drug works *against* the immune system, because many viruses are inactivated at 102 or 103 degrees.

3. Fluids should be nondairy and non-sugary because milk makes mucus and soft drinks *lower* the white blood cell's ability to phagocytize (eat)

germs! Children may be taught to drink water by good examples and by weaning them from sweet drinks by diluting fruit juice more and more. Water is an essential ingredient for our bodies. We need to drink six to eight glasses daily!

4. Sore throat? The best remedy is a charcoal tablet allowed to dissolve on the back of the tongue. Science documents the adsorption of viruses by activated carbon. The tablets are soothing, inexpensive and useful for many medical problems, including allergies, indigestion or food poisoning, gas and diarrhea. Animal studies in Russia suggest longer life span. The reason you don't hear about charcoal's benefits is because there is little commercial profit! Agatha Thrash, M.D. has written a 90-page book on its many benefits.

5. Much discomfort comes from sinus infection. Drinking water and eliminating dairy products (which make phlegm) is helpful, but the most important tip is NOT to blow the nose because germs from the throat are blown up to the sinus opening and

infection is introduced by blowing! Do the opposite to clear sinuses—sniff to draw secretions from sinuses down to back of throat.

6. No fever? Help your body mobilize its defenses by soaking in as hot a tub bath as you can stand for 20 minutes. I have been able to raise my temperature to 102.5 from normal by doing this. Finishing off with a cold pour or shower can increase your white blood count and further stimulate your immune system. If you don't eat, your white cells will be even more hungry to "eat" germs. I have found this technique can get rid of flu symptoms overnight, but it works best if you will institute the above measures when you first realize you are coming down with it. Do not take drugs designed to mask symptoms. They interfere with the body's mechanism. I have seen countless patients in clinic or emergency rooms who have taken all that stuff for a week and wonder why they aren't better.

Meat

It may surprise you that next to tobacco and alcohol, *meat is probably the next greatest cause of mortality* in the U.S. And contrary to popular opinion, it is more difficult to have a good diet with meat than without it! Studies have established to the satisfaction of many professionals that meat is an undesirable food for at least six reasons:

1. Meat is a major contributor to the leading causes of death.

2. The cost of meat is excessively high in relation to its nutrition.

3. The production of meat wastes energy and other resources.

4. Two major components are missing in meat: fiber and carbohydrates.

5. It is more difficult to achieve good nutrition with meat.

6. The best alternative diet without meat has none of these problems.

Most nutritionists would agree that if one maintains an ideal body weight on plant foods, it is almost impossible to be vitamin deficient. The hazards in meat are related to the major causes of death: heart disease, cancer, stroke,

diabetes. Let's look at them individually:

1. **Heart disease** is risked because of the cholesterol and saturated fat. People should know the cholesterol content of foods so as not to exceed the recommended limit of 300 mg/day. A knowledge of saturated fat content is necessary to not exceed 10% of the daily caloric intake. Half the U.S. has cholesterol levels over 210 and should get less than 5% of calories from saturated fat. The sirloin or rib roast exceeds the limits, even if no other saturated fat is eaten!

2. **Cancer** is risked for several reasons. Meat has no fiber and bowel transit time is longer. Colon cancer, the 2nd leading cancer cause of death is higher in beef eating peoples (U.S., Argentina, New Zealand). High fat diet has been suggested as a principle factor in breast cancer. The higher a country's fat consumption, the more breast cancer—Hirayama's Japanese study included butter and cheese. Cancer viruses are found in tumors in animals. In 1910 Rous showed **chicken** sarcoma transmission from animal to animal. Laws allow removing the cancer from the chicken and letting the rest of the bird to be sold for human consumption! Never buy chicken wings or legs—get the whole bird to know what you are getting. The Wall Street Journal was cited earlier under "Cancer" regarding beef and is shocking. One third of **trout** in artificial hatcheries were found to have cancer of the liver. Eating meat is like Russian Roulette; sooner or later you will get disease.

3. **Osteoporosis** is largely misrepresented by the dairy industry as a lack

of calcium. If doctors weren't so lacking in nutritional education, they would know that we have plenty of calcium in non-dairy foods, but our high protein intake throws the kidneys into negative calcium balance—we excrete more than we take in. We don't need more milk; we need less meat and protein. Many black people don't drink milk because of lactase deficiency. They don't digest milk well; they get gas, cramps or diarrhea from it. So they avoid milk and still have very little osteoporosis. Vegetarians are another example of less osteoporosis because of lower protein intake.

4. **Gastroenteritis** is common from Salmonella in **chickens** (over half the birds were contaminated in one investigation. If not cooked adequately, this can result in acute symptoms of diarrhea, cramps, fever, etc. These symptoms are also not uncommon from **pork, or shellfish** that feeds on sewage harvested in bay areas of some large cities.

5. **Kidney** disorders are benefited by a low protein diet. Those with renal failure can postpone their need for dialysis or transplant by a vegetarian type of diet.

6. **Trichinosis** is an infestation of tiny worms from **pork** that is poorly cooked. Pork is high in sodium (salt). 70% of pork products have nitrites added to protect against botulism and give a "fresh" color. Nitrites combined with amines found in many foods can produce nitrosamines which are known carcinogens (cancer producing substances).

Overweight

There are serious medical complications which should be kept in mind: heart disease, high blood pressure (which in turn is a risk factor for stroke), cancer, diabetes, osteoarthritis, digestive disorders, and risk for pregnancy, surgery, sudden death and emotional disorders.

Most overweight people would like to lose but don't know how. Actually, it is possible to eat full meals and feel satisfied and still lose weight on a high complex carbohydrate diet. It is the fats and sugars that get us into trouble. A diet of fruits, grains, and vegetables is satisfying and health enhancing.

There is another fact that is not well-recognized. Food in the morning helps you meet the day and does not put weight on you. Food at night will put pounds on, and it is so hard to stop eating once you start. So remember this truism:

Breakfast is gold
Lunch is silver
Supper is lead

Most people do not really eat heartily for all three meals, so why not do what we do—eat a great breakfast and a good meal early or midafternoon, and skip supper. You will awaken early, feel refreshed with a good appetite for breakfast. Best of all, you will lose weight on this schedule if you need to, while eating the energy rich foods—complex carbohydrates. They are also rich in vitamins and minerals. Nutritionists have known for years that the fruits and vegetables are the “protective foods” with more vitamins and minerals than the other groups.

Here are some tell-tale habits that overweight people have in common:

1. Breakfast skippers or skimpers
2. Eat too fast, chew poorly, take big bites
3. Do not drink enough water
4. Do not get enough exercise
5. Like refined foods and complex mixtures
6. Use fermented or aged products
7. Use salt or highly seasoned foods
8. Use caffeine-containing beverages
9. Eat most of their food late in the day or between meals
10. Don't use the power of choice to make wise selections

Interrelationships of Habits

1. Replace eating with a new habit of keeping mouth clean and stomach empty between meals.
2. Replace the desire to eat with new habits of exercise, water drinking or a hobby whenever tempted to eat between meals or at night.
3. Overweight teenagers are stationary 80% of the time in tennis vs 20% of the time for their lean counterparts.
4. Habits of thought and feelings: anxiety, nervousness, boredom.
5. Habit....abit....bit...it...
6. Deceived about the quantity of food eaten.

Guidelines:

- A. Avoid eating alone if possible.
 - B. Choose a smaller plate.
 - C. Select appropriate amounts of two or three simple foods.
- Variety favors overeating.

D. Take seconds only of low caloric foods.

E. Taste food while cooking with little finger.

F. Never open the refrigerator except when setting the table.

Prostate Problems

The normal prostate is the size of a walnut and the urethra (tube from the bladder) carries urine through it as men urinate. It is a sexual organ; it makes seminal fluid. During sex it swells and excess sexual activity would tend to enlarge it, crowding the urethra so that men have difficulty urinating. This includes difficulty starting, stopping, small stream, and the bladder does not empty completely so that it fills up again sooner: frequency + smaller urine volume.

Those who disclaim sexual frequency may consider other causes such as masturbation (which the Scriptures forbid as spilling the seed on the ground), erotic dreams, prone position in sleep and methyl xanthines (as in caffeine, chocolate and certain drugs for asthma) are thought to play a role as well as heredity. Cold medicine (decongestants) aggravate the problem of voiding if the prostate is enlarged as may spicy foods.

The methyl xanthines may also be a factor in prostatic cancer as they have been linked to fibrocystic breast

disease, in which cancer is more common and the tissue of the breast is similar to the prostate and caffeine has been linked to other tumors. (See discussion of caffeine).

When the prostate is enlarged, it can get infected more easily and chronic prostatitis can be so bad that one retired minister told me of suicidal ideation. Prostatic massage by a physician with gloved finger in the rectum (painful) and antibiotics are the usual way of treating this and hot sitz baths (feet and seat only in hot water) are helpful. If one can stand briefly and rub the area in front of the anus with an ice bag until it is too cold to bear, then sit again in the hot, three alternations, finishing with cold will enhance the benefit of the hot sitz.

A blood test for specific for prostate can be helpful to detect early cancer. Abnormal levels suggest the need for biopsy (needle) and possible surgery. Surgery is also done for prostate enlargement. Impotence is a common complication.

Stomach Trouble

If you have heartburn, hyperacidity, gas, dyspepsia, hiatal hernia, sour stomach, or an ulcer, the following information can help symptoms and reduce your need for expensive medication.

1. **Drugs:** Many, including almost all pain and arthritis medicine irritate the stomach. Aspirin is the most common, but cortisone and others do also. Tobacco in any form, especially chewing, stimulates gastric acid. Two or three charcoal tablets or capsules after

a meal that may cause gas or indigestion is helpful. They are inexpensive and have no bad side effects.

2. **Beverages:** Anything with alcohol can give problems, even wine or beer. See the previous topic on fluid balance to appreciate how hot water before meals and cool water between meals can reduce the need for ulcer drugs. Coffee, tea and colas (any source of caffeine) are especially bad for stomach problems. Decaffeinated coffees and teas are better but still have the coffee acids which can cause problems. Colas have other chemicals besides caffeine which make them a poor choice.

3. **Timing:** Your stomach has to do about as much work for one cookie, peanut or potato chip as it does for two or three. The lesson is, eat a good meal, but then do not interrupt the digestive cycle with any more food for 5–6 hours. The digestive organs need this much time to do their job, to empty and to restore their enzyme granules before the next meal.

Most doctors have forgotten this and many patients *think* they need smaller, frequent meals or snacks. They should give this an honest try for 10 days. A wise adage says:

Breakfast like a king,
Lunch like a prince,
Supper like a pauper.

This principle has many health benefits, including weight control.

4. **Foods:** Fried foods and those high in oils or fats are especially hard to digest. Many people think they cannot eat salad but the cause of indigestion is usually the oil or vinegar dressing. Vinegar (as in ketchup) and other spices act as irritants and should be avoided. Baked goods contain baking soda or powder which cause indigestion. Fats like margarine and mayonnaise interfere with digestion and are better avoided. Light herb seasoning such as onion or garlic salt or lemon juice may be used.

5. **Eating Habits:** Too many foods make war in the stomach. Two or three simple kinds of food, chewed slowly and eaten until satisfied are better than four or five foods eaten in a hurry. Large hunks of food require more work and stomach acid to break them down. Thorough mastication is beneficial for hyperacidity problems and health in general. Enjoy your meal and adopt a calm, restful attitude.

Spiritual Warfare

Until God cleanses our hearts and writes His law there, some are so overcome by the enemy that life seems like hell on earth. Living with them is a taste of what hell (without the fire) will be like! Many people have **no self-control** if they suddenly give in to the weak spot in their life. Like the alcoholic after the first drink, the overeater who takes one bite of candy (or ice cream, chips etc),

the explosive type after having to wait, or the sex maniac after a look at Playboy, the restraints are gone.

Paul said, "We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world." Ephesians 6:12. Would you be surprised to see demons cast out of a close friend

who seemed normal in every way except for moodiness?

Multiple witnesses and those involved in warfare ministry agree there are many symptoms of demonic harassment, oppression or possession. The following are only a partial listing of mental and spiritual symptoms. In addition, there is a wide range of physical symptoms which should be considered if all natural causes have been eliminated and the problem continues.

1. Compulsive desires, feelings or temptations in areas of thought, speech or actions. These may include hatred of spiritual things like God, the Bible or our fellowman.

2. Bitterness, feelings of worthlessness or guilt by professed believers, even after confession.

3. Suicidal or murderous thoughts, extreme anger or hostility.

4. Vicious, cutting tongue or lying speech.

5. Depression, insomnia, no energy. Fanatical extremes of appetite, sleep, orderliness, or interest in the occult.

6. Nightmares, choking sensations, tightness about head or chest, dizziness.

7. Surges of fear, impatience, resentment or bitterness.

Christian bookstores have books dealing with this very real problem that can help those who are confronted with any of the above situations. Ask for a book that deals with warfare prayer and seek a minister who has had experience in deliverance ministry.

Tobacco

Most people who smoke would like to quit if they could. They have probably tried and found it tougher than expected. Not having the best information on how to quit, millions continue chained to a habit that will someday kill them. The study that convinced me was reported in the *New England Journal*: Young men, average age of 26, who were killed suddenly in accidents were autopsied. The lungs showed abnormal cells called fibroblasts, common in emphysema, in all the fellows who smoked, but "rarely seen in the non-smoker." Emphysema usually starts decades later, but changes were already seen by microscope that would later produce the wheezing and breathlessness. I had three months training in "Marlboro Country" where patients sat around with tubes in their noses trying

to breath. Millions of smokers do not know that the men who were photographed for the Marlboro ads have died of lung cancer or emphysema as shown in a film.

I have helped many smokers to quit. At the University of Arizona we had 150 in a class. My experience is that anyone who firmly resolves to do the following program for five days can be over the hump. These tips are from Dr. McFarland's 5-Day Plan to Stop Smoking.

Quitting is a tough job, and only by sticking to these rules can you really succeed in stopping your smoking. You are breaking a habit pattern and starting a new way of living. You are going to need all the will power you have, but each additional hour and

each day will add to your determination and willpower.

It is hardest the first three days, but by the end of five days the majority of individuals will find the craving definitely less, or gone. Stay by it for ten days and you are certain of making it. The craving to smoke is physiologic, like the need to urinate. If you stall it off, you forget it until the need comes to mind again. When the cravings come, say a decided "NO!" and stall off these cravings by doing the following things which are designed to help you:

1. Say to yourself, "**I choose not to smoke.**" You can do it one day at a time, and five days is not too long. Your choice, like a rudder on a ship, determines your direction; just make up your mind!

2. Take some **slow deep breaths** in and out. Imagine them as lung exercises. They will relax your nerves and release hormones that will help you cope with stress; breathe all the way in, and all the way out.

3. Drink a **glass of water**. Imagine it flushing nicotine out of your body. Cool water also cuts the throat irritation that calls for a smoke. It helps stall for time, allowing the craving to go away. Six glasses/day is minimum!

4. Go for a **short walk**. This is especially important right after a meal instead of lighting up like you are used to doing. If at work, it may only be to the rest room or down the hall. An outdoors walk is best if you can, walk briskly, swing your arms and turn the corners of your mouth upwards!

5. Some have found it helpful to jump in the shower or tub when the craving hits. A warm bath relaxes the nerves. Finishing with a cold shower

in the morning will be like an excellent tonic to offset quitting coffee.

6. **Think of others** who will benefit from your quitting. Your spouse/children, or friends at work.

7. **Pray**. Ask God to help you. This has helped many people. Believe it or not, I think God delights especially to help those who aren't religious! The Bible says, "Ask, and it shall be given you." I have found that God meets us more than half way. The periods of severe craving will lessen as you practice all of the above.

You may not think that you need to do the above or following suggestions, but my experience suggests that the more earnest you are in changing your habits for the sake of being drug free (tobacco, alcohol and caffeine are all drugs) the better your likelihood of victory in this deadly game of life.

There are a few critically important rules to observe:

1. **Do not drink any alcohol or caffeinated beverage**. Both of these set you up to fail. They affect your nerves and will power. Caffeine stimulates while nicotine depresses. If you quit one and not the other, you become out of balance. It is actually easier to make a completely positive change in your lifestyle by including these areas too.

2. **Avoid any heavy eating while quitting**. It is actually helpful to fast for the first day and eat mostly fruit or vegetables for the remainder of five days. The craving to smoke is at a peak after a heavy meal.

3. **Avoid any unnecessary events while quitting**. No night clubs or situations where everyone else around you will smoke. The more rest and

fresh air exercise you get, along with simple food, the better.

After five days, the "habit" becomes "abit" and in five more days, there is still a "bit" there. Go a month, and you still have "it." In fact, if you ever smoke even one cigarette again, you will have the whole habit back. So be especially guarded against sudden stress or use of alcohol, caffeine. If you get a caffeine withdrawal headache as many do, take an aspirin, Advil

or Tylenol. It will only last through this withdrawal phase and you will be free of both addictions.

Your experience tells you that a smoke is like an old friend to calm the nerves, etc. *My experience* shows it is a deadly enemy, and that if you did not use tobacco, alcohol or caffeine, your nerves would not need calming! Some people need to keep their hands or mouth busy and chewing sugarless gum is a crutch that may bridge this gap.

Remedies

A federally funded 10 year study at UCLA showed that seven basic health habits were responsible for an average increase of 12 years longevity! Those who regularly broke all seven rules lived 30 years less than those who consistently practiced them.

1. Regular meals, no snacks
2. Daily breakfast
3. Moderate exercise, 2–3 times/week
4. 7–8 hours sleep/night
5. No Smoking
6. Not overweight
7. No alcohol, or moderate use
8. They answered yes to "Are you happy?"

To summarize these natural remedies or laws of health, notice the acronym, NEW START.

N = Nutrition

E = Exercise

W = Water

S = Sunlight

T = Temperance

A = Air

R = Rest

T = Trust in Divine Power

The above remedies are treated in greater depth in the book, *Health and Happiness* offered for postage and handling in the back of this book. The author received the following review:

Department of Nutrition

Cornell University

Ithaca, New York

Every modern specialist in nutrition whose life is dedicated to human welfare must be impressed in four respects by the writings and leadership of Ellen G. White.

In the first place, her basic concepts about the relation between diet and health have been verified to an unusual degree by scientific advances of the past decades...

In the second place, everyone who attempts to teach nutrition can hardly conceive of a leadership such as that of Mrs. White that was able to induce a substantial number of people to improve their diets.

In the third place, one can only speculate about the large number of sufferers during the past century who could have had improved health if they

had only accepted the teachings of Mrs. White.

Finally, one can wonder how to make her teachings more widely known to benefit the overcrowded earth that seems inevitable tomorrow unless the present rate of increase of the world's population is decreased.

In spite of the fact that the works of Mrs. White were written long before the advent of modern scientific nutrition, no better overall guide is available today.

Clive McCay, Ph.D.

Professor of Nutrition

Thousands of years ago, the earliest Bible writer said, "The life of the flesh is in the blood" and man was to eat **neither fat nor the blood** of animals! Leviticus 3:17. It has taken science more than 3,000 years to catch up, but close correlation of fat to coronary heart disease is now well established. If given a few more decades they might figure out that diseased animals (from the hormones and excreta fed to them) may be responsible for increases in cancer! Let's look at food.

Nutrition

Nutrition is a factor in most disease. We are what we eat. Fads and foolish articles have confused millions for the sake of money. When you buy a car, you read the manual to learn what kind of fuel and oil you should use. The Manufacturer's manual for man is the Bible. In the very first chapter we learn that our original diet was composed of fruits, grains and nuts. After man sinned, herbs of the field, vegetables, were added. These foods, prepared in as simple and natural a manner as possible, free from oil or grease, are the best foods for health.

1. Follow man's original diet (above) as closely as possible.

2. Eat as little of highly refined, fast or processed foods as possible.

3. Learn to enjoy foods in their natural state with minimal cooking, but beans and grains should be well cooked.

4. Avoid salty or highly seasoned foods. They irritate the stomach and inflame the blood.

5. Avoid too many foods or combinations at one meal. Two or three are enough, four is plenty. Variety tends to provoke us to overeating with a result also of indigestion, sluggishness, or gas. Here a healthy example:

For breakfast, have a generous serving of whole grain cereal and one or more slices of whole grain toast with a thin spread of nut butter or topped with sliced fruit or sauce like your cereal! Fresh fruit is better than juice; have all you wish! Avoid coffee, sugar or syrup, butter or margarine.

For dinner (midafternoon if possible as shown below), have generous servings of a **starchy food** (like potato, squash, rice or corn), and well-cooked beans or peas for **protein** plus something green (like spinach or kale) or yellow (carrots or squash) for **vitamins**. Fruit may be used if not having potatoes—it is *better not to mix fruits and vegetables*. Beans and peas are legumes, squash comes from a blossom and is the fruit of a vine, and rice or corn are grains, not vegetables!

6. Two meals a day is ideal for most people with the main meal at breakfast or early afternoon. This avoids the need of supper which is usually the most difficult to digest and the meal that tends to make us overweight. If a third meal is eaten, it should be light and several hours before retiring. (You don't drive your car all day on empty and then tank up after you get home.)

7. Have regular mealtimes, eat slowly, chew your food well. This helps prevent overeating and enables pleasant conversation. Avoid strenuous exercise right after eating.

8. A starch-based diet that is high in grains and complex carbohydrates is best. Whole grain breads are easier to digest if toasted. Wheat, oats, brown rice, corn, millet, barley and rye are grains that may be prepared in many ways and they nicely balance the protein of beans or peas in the diet.

9. Fruits or vegetables are best fresh or frozen. Canned fruit should have the syrup poured off unless there is a food shortage; then it provides calories that are needed.

10. Because of the increase of disease in animals, dairy or poultry products are a risky type of food and cannot be recommended.

11. With machinery, a lean fuel is usually better than a rich mixture. The same applies to humans. Avoid or eat rich foods sparingly. This includes nuts. Peanuts (not a true nut) are less healthful.

12. The above foods are high in vitamins, minerals, fiber and protective (anticancer) factors. Eat a wide variety of them with thanksgiving to the Creator and your health will be better!

- Note: There are further principles on foods for survival in Supplement K: Chaos and Survival.

Exercise

Every nerve, muscle and fiber of our being was made for action, and health cannot be maintained if we stay inactive. Exercise equalizes the circulation and enables necessary changes in the blood which must circulate freely to exchange oxygen and expel impurities. Practical work is more beneficial than a gymnastic workout. Young men need vigorous exercise, as do students, who should balance their mental activity with physical work. Lack of exercise contributes to indigestion and insomnia, nervous, emotional and mental dis-

orders. If space permitted, we could list at least 20 benefits of aerobic exercise!

1. Exercise daily in the open air. There is no such thing as bad weather, only bad clothing!

2. Equalize muscle and brain work as much as possible.

3. Be vigorous enough to promote some "huffing and puffing."

4. Walking is one of the best forms; it brings into play almost every muscle of the body.

5. The disposition to avoid exercise is a sign that death is stalking you; shake it off!

Water

1. Drink 6–8 glasses (8 oz) of pure water daily. One or two warm or hot glasses 20 minutes before breakfast is an excellent aid to bowel regularity. Add a squeeze of lemon if you wish.

2. Do not drink at mealtimes. It dilutes digestive juices and makes digestion more difficult.

3. Daily bath is best, but two–three times/week is minimum—use sponge bath if need be.

4. Tepid bath will help lower fever and give more water by mouth. Unless fever is 104, do not give Tylenol or Advil unless seizures have been a problem, which is more frequent in small dehydrated infants.

Sunlight

There are at least a dozen benefits from sunshine, the best known perhaps is Vitamin D, the sunshine vitamin which aids calcium metabolism, helping you absorb more from your food. Sunlight converts the cholesterol molecule to vitamin D, thus lowering cholesterol, and it also helps lowers blood pressure and blood sugar as a benefit to hypertensives and diabetics.

It helps prevent infection, fight germs and aids hormonal balance.

1. Get as much sunshine as prudently possible. It is the polyunsatu-

rated oils that have contributed to skin cancer. If you don't use oil, moderate sun exposure won't hurt—it's been around for thousands of years!

2. Expose the rooms of the house to sunlight. It is great for mental attitude as well as health.

3. Turn back the sheets and expose bed clothes to fresh air, sunlight.

4. Plant some seeds that can give you food in return for the sunlight! Try alfalfa sprouts—do it yourself!

Temperance

True temperance means to shun those things which are harmful, avoid extremes in anything, and be moderate in wholesome pleasures. Health is impossible without living under the control of enlightened reason. Sexual intemperance tends to paralyze the nerves and brain, causing loss of memory and life force. The use of alcohol, tobacco or drugs, even drug “medication” will weaken the system at some point. Human nature tends to be in-

temperate and we need a power outside of ourselves to bring all the powers of mind and body under natural law. That power is partially described in “Trust in Divine Power.” The best treatment is in the book, *Health and Happiness* offered at the back of this book. For those who are addicted to alcohol, drugs, tobacco or caffeine, send postage and handling for the appropriate book on the order page.

Air

Air is the most essential ingredient of life, yet millions get a marginal amount of air due to improper breathing. "In order to have good blood, we must breathe well. Full, deep inspirations of pure air, which fill the lungs with oxygen, purify the blood. They impart to it a bright color and send it, a life-giving current, to every part of the body. A good respiration soothes the nerves; it stimulates the appetite and renders digestion more perfect; and it induces sound, refreshing sleep...(if) an insufficient supply of oxygen is received, the blood moves sluggishly. The waste, poisonous matter, which should be thrown off in the exhalations from the lungs, is retained, and the blood becomes impure. Not only the lungs, but the stomach, liver, and brain are affected. The skin becomes sallow, digestion is retarded; the heart is depressed; the brain is clouded; the thoughts are confused; gloom settles upon the spirits; the whole system becomes depressed and inactive, and peculiarly susceptible to disease." *Health and Happiness*

1. In order to breathe well, you must have a correct posture in standing and sitting. God made man upright, and an erect bearing carries not only the grace and dignity of self-possession, but it promotes physical health and mental alertness. We should stand and walk tall because we were made in the image of God. Genesis 1:27.

2. Avoid tobacco in any form, and tight belts or garments that restrict deep respiration.

3. Develop the habit of deep breathing and always speak from the diaphragm using full inspirations.

4. Avoid overcrowded or poorly ventilated rooms. Get as much fresh air as possible. Many people could double the amount of good air they get by sleeping with a window open.

5. Do not overheat the house/apartment, as it removes the oxygen. Sixty-five to seventy degrees is the best temperature. You can dress warmer and still have better health and a clear mind.

6. Get some aerobic exercise (that makes you breathe heavily) daily. This tends to promote all of the remedies.

Rest

With hard work and exercise, there must be adequate rest. Rest is essential to restoration. Much of the benefit from medical care is really rest, absence of abuse, restoration of fluids, and time! During sleep, the body is repaired and the mind refreshed.

1. Have regular hours for sleep; going to bed early is better than late.

2. Deep breathing is an aid to sleeping better, but a large meal before retiring is not good.

3. "Count your blessings instead of sheep." A clear conscience, prayer, Bible study and trust in God are important aids to rest.

4. Avoid exciting programs or loud music. Excitement tends to derange

the nervous system, as does TV, videos and reading of fiction.

5. The Creator understood man's need to rest. So He made the night for this purpose. But if we cannot sleep or awaken early, reading the Bible or a

good book can often relax the mind and enable one to go back to sleep.

6. Rest and wholesome diversion from weekly care and usual work may be found in the Sabbath which God made for our benefit. Mark 2:27.

Trust and Positive Attitudes

"Disease is sometimes produced, and is often greatly aggravated, by the imagination. Many are lifelong invalids who might be well if they only thought so...Courage, hope, faith, sympathy, and love promote health and prolong life. A contented mind, a cheerful spirit, is health to the body and strength to the soul. 'A merry [re-joicing] heart does good like a medicine.' Proverbs 17:22." *Health and Happiness*. It has been estimated that 90% of disease has its beginning in the mind, either by our choice of lifestyle or our habits of thought.

1. "What we don't use, we lose." We should use our minds to focus on tough problems or serious reading. Millions watch soap operas hoping to learn the meaning of life, and it soon becomes slippery. The Bible offers solid help that does not disappoint. Novels or fiction are like junk food—it may taste good, but both mind and body are weakened by exciting trash. Like the stomach, the mind should have variation of food or it can become unbalanced. But much study promotes a weariness and our educational system focuses on memorization of facts to the detriment of mental health and real benefit.

2. The mind is more wonderful than the finest computer. It can discriminate between choices that are morally

right or wrong. This power of choice is what makes our destiny as much higher than apes as the sun is higher than the earth. God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." Genesis 1:26.

3. Realizing our potentially high destiny can give the most hopeful and spiritually exciting benefits to the mind. To realize that a loving Creator made us in His image and has provided the means whereby we may become sons and daughters by adoption into the heavenly family is the most fantastic truth that we can conceive. And in this case, "what the mind of man can conceive and believe, it can achieve!" So, let's "go for it!" The author has had 40 years experience in trusting the promises of Scripture, and I can tell you this; they work as well as any physics formula.

4. Let me clarify. God does not always give us just what we want when we want it. For then He would be making us into overgrown babies, totally dependent upon our whim of "give me this" and next, "give me that." But in His great wisdom, He ordains what is best for us and will see us through any difficult situation, just in proportion to our trust and willingness to follow His way!

5. Like the computer we are programmed to do best when we look at

things from a positive perspective. Dr. Selye, father of the modern stress theory, found that gratitude is one of the most healing of all emotions. And it is here where faith in Scripture can be so meaningful, for one can express gratitude to the Creator for the high destiny that is ours and our belief that He is able to bring us to that expected end. Walking in the light that we have brings us to greater light.

6. Our feelings tend to follow our thoughts, like a caboose on a train. The caboose is not essential to the train—sometimes we see trains without one. In the same way, it is not necessary to feel great or high all the time. If we focus on our feelings and fret because we are not feeling as high as we think we should, it is like focusing on the caboose and expecting it to run the train. We must focus on God's Word and His promises to us; our situation or perception of it will change.

7. "As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he." Proverbs 23:7. If the thoughts run in a channel of fear, complaining, distrust, jealousy, or resentment, the body is toxic. "An angry man is full of poison." Scripture says, "Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be

any praise, think on these things." Philippians 4:8. **What has our attention has us and we become what we think about!**

- See also a previous section, Depression.

In summary, health (one of our most important assets) **costs us very little if we harmonize our lives with natural law.** And in so doing, we have an abundant life. This truth translates into the spiritual realm also. **What we put into our minds (like our bodies) can corrupt us and lead to spiritual death.**

"Health care" is a trillion dollar budget item which should not be in the budget at all. This section on Health Care illustrates its simplicity when understood from the Bible. Scripture says, **"If you hearken to these judgments and keep and do them...(I) will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt...upon you."** Deuteronomy 7:12,15.

The same is true for Education, Welfare, Government. *Wise principles of self government were to be Israel's "wisdom and understanding in the sight of the nations."* Deuteronomy 4:6. They applied to all of life. If we do not govern ourselves, others must govern us. It never works as well. After decades of more government, we have come to where the governors need governing!

Education

Reader: This section will be of particular interest to teachers and those with children or youth. It will also be of interest to many who wish to broaden their view of education and who are concerned about what is happening in this field as government seeks control of this basic right and responsibility of parents. To those who are not so interested, please consider scanning the chapters as you fast-forward.

Some Important Principles:

1. Our rewards in life are in proportion to our service. The more people that we can help in a meaningful way, the greater our satisfaction or benefit. If you are struggling with low self-esteem, even reading this book and sharing it with one person, whom God brings to your mind, can bless you.

2. Success may be defined as the progressive realization of a worthy goal. It is like owning farmland and deciding whether you will plant corn or kiwi or just let the weeds grow. God gives everyone the opportunity to decide what their goal is. But we don't have to "go-it alone." He will help us as we look to Him for help and seek wise principles to follow.

3. This book suggests that those who overcome the New World Order (more on this later) will share God's throne! Revelation 3:20. As fantastic as this sounds, I believe it is true, and it therefore becomes the most worthy goal that we can consider!

4. We become what we think about. Think daily about your goal and how you may make progress toward it. We need to focus our attention away from the negative, the unreal, the glitter and hype, away from the TV and media, to

the basic principles that will be discussed later in this section.

5. Attitude is most important. Attitude and altitude are similar and both give a better perspective. We are continually faced by *great opportunities* that are *disguised as insoluble problems*. Attitude makes the difference and the great news is, attitudes can be changed!

6. Attitudes are based on what we think of a situation. If you are camping in a tent and hear a noise that means a bear or a chipmunk, your stress levels are based on perception. Likewise, if God has helped you through crises in the past and you trust Him, you are more likely to be open to the solutions to "giant problems" in this book!

7. Human nature tends to want reinforcement. If our friends agree with our direction, we feel o.k. But God is looking for **people** in this last generation **who can stand alone**. Leadership means seeing further down the road than those around us. But if no one else sees what we see, we may have to walk alone, at least for a short distance!

True education means more than a high school or college education. It means more than knowledge or even

preparation for this life. It has to do with the whole person and the whole period of existence possible to us. It is harmonious development of the physical, mental, social, emotional and spiritual powers, preparing us for the joy of service in this life and the world to come. This definition is an excerpt from the book, *Education*, from which the following chapters under this topic have been taken.

At the core of true education then, is a change of attitude that seeks understanding for the purpose of serving our fellowman. The Great Teacher said, "he that would be great among you, let him become a servant." The more people we are able to serve, the better we feel about ourselves. This is the basis of true positive thinking and self-esteem.

One of the fundamentals is to feel our need and to recognize that of ourselves we are inadequate. Meekness is not weakness, but a willingness to be guided by a higher principle than ourselves, and herein is true strength. It is like being open to learning as a little child.

Moses was one of the greatest men in history. He was in line to be the next Pharaoh and received the best education in the broad lines that Egypt could offer. But his character was deficient and lacking in some very practical areas. At age 40, Providence ordained that he spend another 40 years unlearning (the hardest part) what he had learned while he must learn lessons of character in order to wisely lead a million people who were chronic complainers, bent on going astray like the sheep he led from age 40–80 in Midian.

Parents are like shepherds to guide their little flock. This is their respon-

sibility, according to Scripture. Deuteronomy 6:7. Government has been meddling with Education and like wolves, will destroy the sheep. Some of the finest people in our country are trying to home-school their children and are meeting with oppression from government.

Frankly, our educational system has been full of holes because it emphasizes head knowledge while missing the need for character development. The current shift from content to "values" is like a diet of sugar water, protein tablets and vitamin pills—scientific bunk! The basis of values is the moral law; values apart from Scripture is like teaching swimming without water.

Instead of morality, "freedom" to do your own thing is promoted. It results in bondage to sin in its many forms. A college education doesn't mean much today. Even doctoral degrees are granted to undisciplined youth who have few practical skills.

In Bible times, fathers taught their sons a trade and mothers taught their daughters the domestic skills. The home was the school as shown in the law: "You shall teach them (God's statutes) diligently unto your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down and when you rise up." Deuteronomy 6:7. This resulted in strong families and esteem for parents who were the teachers. Disrespect was promptly corrected.

If a child learned to apply the law (five books of Moses) to life's situations, knew how to read and write and was skilled in domestic arts (for women) or a trade (for men) they were

well-prepared for life. And this is what education is all about. And though I have had sons go through college and do well, I would rather my children have the above experience than any four year course or doctoral degree. **Without the basics (foundational principles) life is empty. Society's collapse is proving it.**

The last thing we need is government control of education. When we think of education, we should think of Lincoln, Franklin, Jefferson and Washington who did not need or get a high school or college education. Thomas Macaulay was right about America being destroyed by barbarians from our own institutions (our homes and our schools).

Educators decry the inability of high school graduates to read or write! Ellen White wrote a century ago, "If your students, besides studying God's word, learn no more than how to use correctly the English language in reading, writing, and speaking, a great work will have been accomplished." *Counsels to Teachers*, page 207.

I would like to get to the core of the problem by paraphrasing Ellen White today. A great need for educational reform is seen. And at the heart of the reform, is the concept that we must **get rid of the television** in the home. This is why our children cannot read or write. They see so much violence, sex and perverted life style. Even if there were none of these negatives, TV is made so interesting that their books by contrast seem boring. TV promotes a short attention span that will not grapple with any problem long.

If you feed your children candy, they will have no appetite for their

vegetables. When our children were small, if one did not like squash or broccoli, that was the first thing they were served and only after eating it were they allowed to eat other things. If you let children fill up on things they prefer, they will not learn to like spinach, etc. Do not feed them between regular meals. Our children grew up healthy and learned to like anything that grows in the garden. Paul won a triathlon, and Debbie got \$100 for "Most Fit Mom."

Back to TV, its like junk food—too rich and exciting. And if parents didn't watch, we might find some creative ways to spend time with our children. Maybe even help them with their homework!

Teachers College
Columbia University
New York, New York

"Recently the book *Education* by Ellen G. White has been brought to my attention. Written at the turn of the century, this volume was more than fifty years* ahead of its time. And I was surprised to learn that it was written by a woman with but three years of schooling.

"The breadth and depth of its philosophy amazed me. Its concept of balanced education, harmonious development, and of thinking and acting on principle are advanced educational concepts.

"The objective of restoring in man the image of God, the teaching of parental responsibility, and the emphasis on self-control in the child are ideals the world desperately needs.

"Mrs. White did not necessarily use current terms. In fact, she did not use

the word “curriculum” in her writing. But the book *Education* in certain parts treats all important curriculum principles. She was concerned with the whole learner—the harmonious development of mental, physical, and spiritual powers.

“Today many are stressing the development of the intellect. But feelings and emotional development are equally important. In our changing society, the ability to act on thought and in terms of principle is central. It is this harmonious development that is so greatly needed, yet so generally neglected today.

“I am not surprised that members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church hold the writings of Mrs. White in great respect and make them central in developing the educational programs in their schools.”

Florence Stratemeyer

Professor of Education

- This statement was made in the 1950s by a non-Adventist and may help the reader see why Seventh-day Adventists believe Mrs. White, was spiritually gifted or “inspired.”

However, most Adventists would sadly admit their church’s schools and hospitals have not done well in following Mrs. White’s counsels. Govern-

ment funds and controls are a dominating factor today. Consequently when the medical, educational and welfare systems are failing for fundamental reasons, Seventh-day Adventist institutions are not the guiding light or shining example that they might be. Accrediting bodies have told Adventist colleges that if they would follow their charter, the accrediting teams would be coming to learn why they are so successful.

In Bible times, God’s special people went so far into apostasy that they sacrificed their children to the gods of the heathen. Times change, but the principles are the same. We are sacrificing our children to the god of money and mammon, of fun and frolic, of liberal arts with not much practical training and a distinct loss in spirituality.

Since the copyright has expired on Mrs. White’s books and since Professor Stratemeyer says “the book *Education* in certain parts treats all important curriculum principles,” the following few chapters are excerpted to give those who consider home-schooling their children an overview of a book they may wish to use as a guide. I have provided some emphasis. The complete book with 327 pages is indexed and may be ordered by using the back order page.

Mental and Spiritual Culture

For the mind and the soul, as well as for the body, it is God’s law that strength is acquired by effort. It is exercise that develops. In harmony with this law, God has provided in His Word the means for mental and spiritual development.

The Bible contains all the principles that men need to understand in order to be fitted either for this life or for the life to come. And these principles may be understood by all. No one with a spirit to appreciate its teaching can read a single passage from the Bible without gaining from it some

helpful thought. But the most valuable teaching of the Bible is not to be gained by occasional or disconnected study. Its great system of truth is not so presented as to be discerned by the hasty or careless reader. Many of its treasures lie far beneath the surface, and can be obtained only by diligent research and continuous effort. The truths that go to make up the great whole must be searched out and gathered up, "here a little, and there a little." Isaiah 28:10.

When thus searched out and brought together, they will be found to be perfectly fitted to one another. Each Gospel is a supplement to the others, every prophecy an explanation of another, every truth a development of some other truth. The types of the Jewish economy are made plain by the gospel. Every principle in the work of God has its place, every fact its bearing. And the complete structure, in design and execution, bears testimony to its Author. Such a structure no mind but that of the Infinite could conceive or fashion.

In searching out the various parts and studying their relationship, the highest faculties of the human mind are called into intense activity. No one can engage in such study without developing mental power.

And not alone in searching out truth and bringing it together does the mental value of Bible study consist. It consists also in the effort required to grasp the themes presented. The mind occupied with commonplace matters only, becomes dwarfed and enfeebled. If never tasked to comprehend grand and far-reaching truths, it after a time loses the power of growth. As a safeguard

against this degeneracy, and a stimulus to development, nothing else can equal the study of God's word. **As a means of intellectual training, the Bible is more effective than any other book, or all other books combined.** The greatness of its themes, the dignified simplicity of its utterances, the beauty of its imagery, quicken and uplift the thoughts as nothing else can. No other study can impart such mental power as does the effort to grasp the stupendous truths of revelation. The mind thus brought in contact with the thoughts of the Infinite cannot but expand and strengthen.

And even greater is the power of the Bible in the development of the spiritual nature. **Man, created for fellowship with God,** can only in such fellowship find his real life and development. Created to find in God his highest joy, he can find in nothing else that which can quiet the cravings of the heart, can satisfy the hunger and thirst of the soul. **He who with sincere and teachable spirit studies God's word, seeking to comprehend its truths, will be brought in touch with its Author; and, except by his own choice, there is no limit to the possibilities of his development.**

In its wide range of style and subjects the Bible has something to interest every mind and appeal to every heart. In its pages are found history the most ancient; biography the truest to life; principles of government for the control of the state, for the regulation of the household—principles that human wisdom has never equaled. It contains philosophy the most profound, poetry the sweetest and the most sublime, the most impassioned and the most pa-

thetic. Immeasurably superior in value to the productions of any human author are the Bible writings, even when thus considered; but of infinitely wider scope, of infinitely greater value, are they when viewed in their relation to the grand central thought...

The central theme of the Bible, the theme about which every other in the whole book clusters, is the redemption plan, the restoration in the human soul of the image of God... He who grasps this thought has before him an infinite field for study. He has the key that will unlock to him the whole treasure house of God's Word.

The creative energy that called the worlds into existence is in the Word of God. This word imparts power; it begets life. Every command is a promise; accepted by the

will, received into the soul, it brings with it the life of the Infinite One. It transforms the nature and re-creates the soul in the image of God.

The life thus imparted is in like manner sustained. "By every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God" (Matthew 4:4) shall man live. The mind, the soul, is built up by that upon which it feeds; and it rests with us to determine upon what it shall be fed. It is within the power of everyone to choose the topics that shall occupy the thoughts and shape the character. Of every human being privileged with access to the Scriptures, God says, "I have written to him the great things of My law." "Call unto Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you know not." Hosea 8:12; Jeremiah 33:3.

Science and the Bible

Since the book of nature and the book of revelation bear the impress of the same master mind, they cannot but speak in harmony. By different methods, and in different languages, they witness to the same great truths. Science is ever discovering new wonders; but she brings from her research nothing that, rightly understood, conflicts with divine revelation. The book of nature and the written word shed light upon each other. They make us acquainted with God by teaching us something of the laws through which He works.

Inferences erroneously drawn from facts observed in nature have, however, led to *supposed conflict between science and revelation*; and in the effort to restore harmony, interpre-

tations of Scripture have been adopted that undermine and destroy the force of the Word of God. Geology has been thought to contradict the literal interpretation of the Mosaic record of the creation. Millions of years, it is claimed, were required for the evolution of the earth from chaos; and in order to accommodate the Bible to this supposed revelation of science, the days of creation are assumed to have been vast, indefinite periods, covering thousands or even millions of years.

Such a conclusion is wholly uncalled for. The Bible record is in harmony with itself and with the teaching of nature. Of the first day employed in the work of creation is given the record, "The evening and the morning were the first day." Genesis 1:5. [And

no where can we find a better explanation for the seven-day week found in cultures worldwide than this account from antiquity!]

It is true that remains found in the earth testify to the existence of men, animals, and plants much larger than any now known. These are regarded as proving the existence of vegetable and animal life prior to the time of the Mosaic record. But concerning these things Bible history furnishes ample explanation. Before the Flood the development of vegetable and animal life was immeasurably superior to that which has since been known. At the Flood the surface of the earth was broken up, marked changes took place, and in the re-formation of the earth's crust were preserved many evidences of the life previously existing. The vast forests buried in the earth at the time of the Flood, and since changed to coal, form the extensive coal fields, and yield the supplies of oil that minister to our comfort and convenience today. These things, as they are brought to light, are so many witnesses mutely testifying to the truth of the Word of God.

Akin to the theory concerning the evolution of the earth is that which attributes to an ascending line of germs, mollusks, and quadrupeds the evolution of man, the crowning glory of the creation.

*Author's note—here is the best one-sentence answer to evolution I have ever read:

When consideration is given to man's opportunities for research; how brief his life; how limited his sphere of action; how restricted his vision; how frequent and how great the errors in his conclusions, especially as concerns the events thought to ante-date Bible history; how often the supposed deductions of science are revised or cast aside; with what readiness the assumed period of the earth's development is from time to time increased or diminished by millions of years; and how the theories advanced by different scientists conflict with one another,—considering all this, shall we, for the privilege of tracing our descent from germs and mollusks and apes, consent to cast away that statement of Holy Writ, so grand in its simplicity, "God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him"? Genesis 1:27. Shall we reject that genealogical record,—prouder than any treasured in the courts of kings,—"which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God"? Luke 3:38.

Rightly understood, both the revelations of science and the experiences of life are in harmony with the testimony of Scripture to the constant working of God in nature."

Business Principles and Methods

There is no branch of legitimate business for which the Bible does not afford an essential preparation. Its principles of diligence, honesty, thrift, temperance, and purity are

the secret of true success. These principles as set forth in the book of Proverbs, constitute a treasury of practical wisdom. Where can the merchant, the artisan, the director of

men in any department of business, find better maxims for himself or for his employees than are found in these words of the wise man:

"Do you see a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean (average) men." Proverbs 22:29.

"In all labor there is profit; but the talk of the lips tends only to penury." Proverbs 14:23.

"The soul of the sluggard desires and has nothing." "The drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags." Proverbs 13:4; 23:21.

"A talebearer reveals secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flatters with his lips." Proverbs 20:19.

"He that has knowledge spares his words;" but "every fool will be meddling." Proverbs 17:27; 20:3.

"Go not in the way of evil men;" "can one go upon hot coals and his feet not be burned?" Proverbs 4:14; 6:28.

"He that walks with wise men shall be wise." Proverbs 13:20.

"A man that has friends must show himself friendly." Proverbs 18:24.

The whole circle of our obligation to one another is covered by that word of Christ's, "Whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them." Matthew 7:12.

How many a man might have escaped financial failure and ruin by heeding the warnings, so often repeated and emphasized in the Scriptures:

"He that makes haste to be rich shall not be innocent." Proverbs 28:20.

"Wealth gotten in haste shall be diminished; but he that gathers by labor shall have increase." Proverbs 13:11, RV, margin.

"The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death." Proverbs 21:6.

"The borrower is servant to the lender." Proverbs 22:7.

"He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it; and he that hates suretyship is sure." Proverbs 11:15.

"Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless; for their Redeemer is mighty; He shall plead their cause with you." "He that oppresses the poor to increase his riches, and he that gives to the rich shall surely come to want." "Whoso digs a pit shall fall therein; and he that rolls a stone, it will return upon him." Proverbs 23:10,11; 22:16; 26:27.

These are principles with which are bound up the well-being of society, of both secular and religious associations. It is these principles that give security to property and life. For all that make confidence and cooperation possible, the world is indebted to the law of God, as given in His word, and as still traced, in lines often obscure and well-nigh obliterated, in the hearts of men.

Yet even of those who appreciate the value of these qualities and acknowledge the Bible as their source, there are but few who recognize the principle upon which they depend.

That which lies at the foundation of business integrity and of true success is the recognition of God's ownership. The Creator of all things, He is the original proprietor. We are His stewards. All that we have is a trust from Him, to be used according to His direction.

This is an obligation that rests upon every human being. It has to do with the whole sphere of human activity.

Whether we recognize it or not, we are stewards, supplied from God with talents and facilities, and placed in the world to do a work appointed by Him.

To every man is given "his work" (Mark 13:34), the work for which his capabilities adapt him, the work which will result in greatest good to himself and to his fellow men, and in greatest honor to God.

Thus our business or calling is a part of God's great plan, and, so long

as it is conducted in accordance with His will, He Himself is responsible for the results...

He who gives men power to get wealth has with the gift bound up an obligation. Of all that we acquire He claims a specified portion. The tithe is the Lord's...The pledge made by Jacob at Bethel shows the extent of the obligation. "Of all that You shall give me," he said, "I will surely give the tenth unto You." Genesis 28:22.

Bible Biographies

As an educator no part of the Bible is of greater value than are its biographies. These **biographies differ from others in that they are absolutely true to life**. It is impossible for any finite mind to interpret rightly, in all things, the workings of another. None but He who reads the heart, who discerns the secret springs of motive and action, can with absolute truth delineate character, or give a faithful picture of a human life. In God's word alone is found such delineation.

No truth does the Bible more clearly teach than that what we do is the result of what we are. To a great degree the experiences of life are the fruition of our own thoughts and deeds.

"The curse causeless shall not come." Proverbs 26:2

"Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him...Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him." Isaiah 3:10,11.

No truth does the Bible set forth in clearer light than **the peril of even one departure from the right**—peril both to the wrongdoer and to all whom his influence shall reach. Example has wonderful power; and when cast on the side of the evil tendencies of our nature, it becomes well-nigh irresistible...This is why God has given so many examples showing the results of even one wrong act.

History and Prophecy

The Bible is the most ancient and the most comprehensive history that men possess. It came fresh from the fountain of eternal truth, and throughout the ages a divine hand has preserved its purity. It lights up the far-distant past, where human research in vain seeks to penetrate. In

God's word only do we behold the power that laid the foundations of the earth and that stretched out the heavens. Here only do we find an authentic account of the origin of nations. Here only is given a history of our race unsullied by human pride or prejudice.

In the annals of human history the growth of nations, the rise and fall of empires, appear as dependent on the will and prowess of man. The shaping of events seems to a great degree, to be determined by his power, ambition, or caprice. **But in the Word of God the curtain is drawn aside, and we behold, behind, above, and through all the play and counter-play of human interests and power and passions, the agencies of the all-merciful One, silently, patiently working out the counsels of His own will.**

God has revealed in His law the principles that underlie all true prosperity both of nations and of individuals. "This is your wisdom and your understanding," Moses declared to the Israelites of the law of God. "It is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life." Deuteronomy 4:6; 32:47. The blessings thus assured to Israel are, on the same conditions and in the same degree, assured to every nation and every individual under the broad heavens.

The power exercised by every ruler on the earth is Heaven-Imparted; and upon his use of the power thus bestowed, his success depends. To each the word of the divine Watcher is, "I girded thee, though thou has not known Me." Isaiah 45:5. And to each the words spoken to Nebuchadnezzar of old are the lesson of life: "Break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity." Daniel 4:27.

To understand these things,—**to understand that "righteousness exalts a nation;"** that "the throne is established by righteousness" and

"upholden by mercy" (Proverbs 14:34; 16:12; 20:28); to recognize the outworking of these principles in the manifestation of His power who "removes kings, and sets up kings" (Daniel 2:21),—**this is to understand the philosophy of history.**

In the word of God only is this clearly set forth. Here it is shown that the strength of nations, as of individuals, is not found in the opportunities or facilities that appear to make them invincible; it is not found in their boasted greatness. **It is measured by the fidelity with which they fulfill God's purpose.**

An illustration of this truth is found in the history of ancient Babylon. To Nebuchadnezzar the king the true object of national government was represented under the figure of a great tree, whose height "reached unto heaven, and...the fruit (was) much...under its shadow the beasts of the field dwelt..." Daniel 4:11,12. This representation shows the character of a government that fulfills God's purpose—a government that protects and upbuilds the nation.

Every nation that has come upon the stage of action has been permitted to occupy its place on the earth, that it might be seen whether it would fulfill the purpose of "the Watcher and the Holy One." Prophecy has traced the rise and fall of the world's great empires—Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome. With each of these, as with nations of lesser power, history repeated itself. Each had its period of test, each failed, its glory faded, its power departed, and its place was occupied by another.

The history of nations that one after another have occupied their allotted time and place, unconsciously witnessing to the truth of which they themselves knew not the meaning, speaks to us. **To every nation and to every individual of today God has assigned a place in His great plan.** Today men and nations are being measured by the plummet in the hand of Him who makes no mistake. All are by their own choice deciding their destiny, and God is overruling all for the accomplishment of His purposes.

The history which the great I AM has marked out in His word, uniting link after link in the prophetic chain, from eternity in the past to eternity in the future, tells us where we are today in the procession of the ages, and what may be expected in the time to come. All that prophecy has foretold as coming to pass, until the present time, has been traced on the pages of history, and we may be assured that all which is yet to come will be fulfilled in its order.

The final overthrow of all earthly dominions is plainly foretold in the word of truth... That time is at hand. Today the signs of the times declare that we are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events. Everything in our world is in agitation. Before our eyes is fulfilling the Savior's prophecy of the events to precede His coming: "Ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars... Nation shall rise against nation [the Greek word is *ethnos* against *ethnos* and we see it in Bosnia, Ireland, Russia, etc] and kingdom against kingdom [World Wars]: and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in diverse places." Matthew 24:6,7.

The present is a time of overwhelming interest to all living. Rulers and statesmen, men who occupy positions of trust and authority, thinking men and women of all classes, have their attention fixed upon the events taking place about us. They are watching the strained, restless relations that exist among the nations. They observe the intensity that is taking possession of every earthly element, and they recognize that **something great and decisive is about to take place—that the world is on the verge of a stupendous crisis.**

The Bible, and the Bible only, gives a correct view of these things. Here are revealed the great final scenes in the history of our world, events that already are casting their shadows before, the sound of their approach causing the earth to tremble and men's hearts to fail them for fear.

"Behold, the Lord made the earth empty, and makes it waste, and turns it upside down, and scatters abroad the inhabitants thereof... They have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore has the curse devoured the earth and they that dwell therein are desolate... Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come... I am pained at my very heart... I cannot hold my peace, because you have heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled."

"Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it." Jeremiah 30:7.

Bible Teaching and Study

It is not enough to know what others have thought or learned about the Bible. Everyone must in the judgment give an account of himself to God, and each should now learn for himself what is truth...

The student of the Bible should be taught to approach it in the spirit of a learner. We are to search its pages, not for proof to sustain our opinions, but in order to know what God says.

A true knowledge of the Bible can be gained only through the aid of that Spirit by whom the word was given. And in order to gain this knowledge we must live by it. All that God's word commands, we are to obey. All that it promises, we may claim. The life which it enjoins is the life that, through its power, we are to live. Only as the Bible is thus held can it be studied effectively.

The study of the Bible demands our most diligent effort and persevering thought. **As the miner digs for golden treasure** in the earth, so earnestly, persistently, must we seek for the treasure of God's Word.

In daily study the verse-by-verse method is often most helpful. Let the student take one verse, and concentrate the mind on ascertaining the thought that God has put into that verse for him, and then dwell upon the

thought until it becomes his own. One passage thus studied until its significance is clear is of more value than the perusal of many chapters with no definite purpose in view and no positive instruction gained.

One of the chief causes of mental inefficiency and moral weakness is the lack of concentration for worthy ends. **We pride ourselves on the wide distribution of literature;** but the multiplication of books, even books that in themselves are not harmful, may be a positive evil. With the immense tide of printed matter constantly pouring from the press, old and young form the habit of reading hastily and superficially, and the mind loses its power of connected and vigorous thought. Furthermore, a large share of the periodicals and books that, like the frogs of Egypt, are overspreading the land, are not merely commonplace, idle, and enervating, but unclean and degrading. The effect is not merely to intoxicate and ruin the mind, but to corrupt and destroy the soul. The mind, the heart, that is indolent, aimless, falls an easy prey to evil. It is on diseased, lifeless organisms that fungus roots. It is the idle mind that is Satan's workshop. Let the mind be directed to high and holy ideals, let the life have a noble aim, an absorbing purpose, and evil finds little foothold.

The Bible is its own expositor. Scripture is to be compared with scripture. The student should learn to view the word as a whole, and to see the relation of its parts. He should gain a knowledge of its grand central theme, of God's original purpose for the world, of the rise of the great controversy, and of the work of redemption. He should understand the nature of the two principles that are contending for supremacy, and should learn to trace their working through the records of history and prophecy, to the great consummation. He should see how this controversy enters into every phase of human experience; how in every act of life he himself reveals the one or the other of the two antagonistic motives; and how, whether he will or not, he is even now deciding upon which side of the controversy he will be found.

Every part of the Bible is given by inspiration of God and is profitable. The Old Testament no less than the New should receive attention. As we

study the Old Testament we shall find living springs bubbling up where the careless reader discerns only a desert.

The book of Revelation, in connection with the book of Daniel, especially demands study. Let every God-fearing teacher consider how most clearly to comprehend and to present the gospel that our Savior came in person to make known to His servant John...“Blessed is he that reads and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein, for the time is at hand.” Revelation 1:3.

- This ends the section on Education, with the above excerpts from the book by that title. If the reader would like further guidelines, you may use the back order page. Woe be to government for its efforts to grasp this control and take this God-given responsibility from parents. The message, “Babylon is fallen...come out of her, My people” is a one that everyone needs to understand as it applies to medicine, education, welfare, government, *and* religion.

Be Your Own Lawyer, Sometimes

Someone said the most difficult thing to figure out about attorneys is, whose side they are on! Millions have hired lawyers with hopes of winning what was rightfully theirs, only to be disappointed. It can easily end that way because their legal help is “an officer of the court.”

The Savior gave a simple principle that can save us trouble in His Sermon on the Mount: “Settle matters quickly with your adversary who is taking you to court. Do it while you are still with him on the way, or he may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. I tell you the truth, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny.” Matthew 5:25,26 NIV.

He was talking to Jewish people who were familiar with the statutes of Moses. Those statutes provided the basis of the Common Law of England which our own Constitution acknowledges. But changes have occurred. We now have a system called the Uniform Commercial Code. This is the basis of most court jurisdiction in America today.

The following information has come largely from the Internet and if you wish further, may send for tapes at the end of this chapter from which much of the following was condensed.

From *Memorandum Opinion and Order* of Judge Babcock. “[9,10] The privileges and immunities clause of **the 14th Amendment** protects very few rights because it **neither incorporates any of the Bill of Rights nor protects all rights of individual citi-**

zens...being a ‘citizen of the United States’ is the same as being a ‘citizen of (property of) the federal government...then the Bill of Rights is truncated and you are at the mercy of the capriciousness of Congress to regulate your privileges (i.e. Civil Rights).’ ”

1.1 Classes of Citizenship. There are two distinct and separate classes of citizenship: 1. State Citizenship, which has existed since before and after the Union was formed; and 2. US citizenship, which has existed only since the 14th Amendment...**By Common Law birthright everyone who is born in a State is a Sovereign Citizen of the State** in which they were born.

1.2 Common Law. Common Law is the basis of the U.S. Constitution and the various State constitutions. Common Law derives from English law, and is largely uncoded. **Common Law** is approached as axiomatic and **provides that persons have inalienable (or “natural”) rights that cannot be taken away by government.**

1.3 The Nature of Sovereignty. The term Sovereign has very special meaning in law. It is from Common Law and derives from the body of law applicable to Kings (Sovereigns). A Sovereign is not necessarily subject to any higher authority...

Each Sovereign State Citizen, with respect to every other Sovereign State Citizen, is a Sovereign. Each State, with respect to every other State, is a Sovereign. The United States of America...is a Sovereign with respect to every other country in the world.

The Sovereign "We the People" created the States. The States are subject to the Sovereign We the People that created them. The Sovereign States created the U.S. The U.S. is subject to the Sovereign States that created it.

1.4 Classes of Constitutions. The State Constitution and the Federal Constitution...give a Sovereign Citizen no rights whatsoever, because a **Sovereign Citizen already possesses all rights possible**: The Constitutions simply acknowledge and state the pre-existence of these "inalienable rights" and guarantee that the government will not in any way infringe or take away these rights.

1.5 The Nature of States. Each State in the Union is a separate Country. This is stated by US Supreme Court Cases and Congressional record, most recently in 1968...13 separate countries agreed to form a Union and to create a 14th separate country called the District of Columbia. Washington DC and all States are separate countries...**a person or a corporation while residing in another [state] country, is a foreigner (an "alien")**. The US Government is a foreign/alien corporation with respect to each State.

1.6 A State Citizen is subject to Common Law and the original state constitution. The Common Law constitution can be invoked in court by a State Citizen. The Corporate constitution does not apply to a State Citizen.

2.4 If one examines many of the "laws"...one will find that they are carefully written so as not to apply to State Citizens. They are written to apply to all the residents/foreigners/alien/corporations (a.k.a. "Persons," i.e.

non-State Citizens) residing in the state...State Citizens are "Sovereigns," and under statutory law, not [termed] "Persons."

3.1 Questions of Status and Jurisdiction. **The key legal issue seems to be one of Status.** Is one's status under law Sovereign or Subject? Status is critical to any legal proceeding so that proper and legal jurisdiction can be determined...Another key issue ultimately affects status...A foreigner/alien or diplomat while [staying in] a country not his own...resides in that country [as opposed to being domiciled [or living there.] Appreciation to James Zarbock.

Jurisdiction. The Constitution of the United States mentions three areas of Jurisdiction in which the courts may operate.

1. **Common Law** is based on God's Law. Anytime someone is charged under the Common Law, **there must be a damaged party**. You are free under the Common Law to do anything you please as long as you do not infringe on the life, liberty or property of someone else...The seat belt law is not Common Law because who would you injure if you did not buckle up? This would be compelled performance. **But Common Law cannot compel performance. Any violation of Common Law is a criminal act and is punishable.**

2. **Equity Law** is law which compels performance. It compels you to perform to the exact letter of any contract that you are under [but]...you cannot be penalized or punished for not keeping to the letter of a contract.

3. **Admiralty/Maritime Law.** This is a civil jurisdiction of Compelled

Performance which also has Criminal Penalties for not adhering to the letter of the contract, but this only applies to International Contracts. Now we see what jurisdiction the seat-belt laws (and all traffic laws, building codes, ordinances, tax codes, etc.) are under. Whenever there is a penalty for failure to perform (such as failure to file), that is Admiralty/Maritime Law and there must be a valid international contract in force. **However**, the courts don't want to admit that they are operating under Admiralty/Maritime Jurisdiction, so **they took the international law** or Law Merchant and adopted it into our codes...they call it **Statutory Jurisdiction**.

Contracts. The Constitution gives two jurisdictions where contracts can be enforced—Equity or Admiralty. But we find them being enforced in Statutory Jurisdiction. This is the embarrassing part for the courts...

Under the Common Law, every contract must be entered into **knowingly, voluntarily, and intentionally** by both parties or it is void and unenforceable...another characteristic—it must be **based on substance**. The problem comes from Federal Reserve Notes. They are “colorable” and have no substance. In Common Law those contracts are unenforceable.

The word “colorable” means it appears genuine but is not. It may look like a dollar and spend like one, but if it is not redeemable for lawful money (silver or gold) it is colorable. The government had to create a jurisdiction to cover contracts that use colorable money, so we now have **Statutory Jurisdiction** with a “colorable” law system to fit. It was codified

as the **Uniform Commercial Code** and *adapted for use in every state, used in all the courts*. One should go to a law library locally to learn the corresponding code which matches the following information.

Under U.C.C., if you exercise the benefits of an agreement, it is presumed that you intend to meet the obligations of those benefits (by following through to the letter of their statutes!)

Remedy and Recourse. Every system of *civilized law must have two characteristics: Remedy and Recourse*. **Remedy** is *a way to get out from under that law*. **Recourse** is if you have been damaged under the law, you can recover your loss.

Remedy: If you go into court demanding your Constitutional rights, the judge may say, “If you say that again, I'll find you in contempt of court!” You cannot be charged under one jurisdiction and defend under another. You must make your reservation of rights under the jurisdiction in which you are charged. So in a UCC court, you must claim your reservation of rights under the U.C.C. 1-207.

UCC 1-207. When a waivable right or claim is involved, **the failure to make a reservation of it causes a loss of the right**. You have to make your claim known *early*. In the supplement are two pages to illustrate this with regard to a yellow light/red light situation I encountered. Any expression indicating an intention to reserve rights is sufficient, such as “*without prejudice*.” Whenever you sign any legal paper that deals with Federal Reserve Notes in any way, under your

signature, write: Without Prejudice UCC 1-207.

The judge will ask you what it means and you must explain: "I reserve my right not to be compelled to perform under any contract or commercial agreement that I did not enter into knowingly, intentionally and voluntarily. Furthermore, I do not accept the liability of the compelled benefit of any unrevealed contract or commercial agreement." The compelled performance of an unrevealed commercial agreement is the use of Federal Reserve Notes to pay any debt instead of using silver dollars. They compelled this when they took silver out of circulation and only printed paper, a contract made between the Federal Government and the Federal Reserve (which is really a private group of bankers). This agreement is unrevealed and your understanding of this allows you a remedy.

Recourse. UCC 1-103.6 says: *The Code is complimentary to the Common Law, which remains in force, except where displaced by the code. A statute should be construed in harmony with the Common Law, unless there is a clear legislative intent to abrogate the Common Law...The Code cannot be read to preclude a Common Law action.*

If the judge does not want to listen and moves ahead, you may say, "Your honor, I can sue you under the Common Law for violating my right under the Uniform Commercial Code. I have a remedy under the UCC to reserve my rights under the Common Law. I have exercised the remedy, and now you must construe this statute in harmony with the Common Law. To be in har-

mony with the Common Law, you must come forth with t

If the judge insists on proceeding, just act confused and ask, "Let me see if I understand, Your Honor: Has this court made a legal determination that the sections 1-207 and 1-103 of the Unified Commercial Code, which is the system of law you are operating under, are not valid law before this court?" How can he throw out one part of the Code and uphold another? If he says "yes," you may say, "I put this court on notice that I am appealing your legal determination." The higher court will uphold the Code on appeal and the judge knows this.

Reversible Error. In a criminal action, you have to understand the law or it is a "reversible error" for them to try you. If you don't understand the law, they can't try you. The judge will ask, "Do you understand the charges?"

You may use one or both of the following:

1. You may say "No, your honor." Assert your Sovereign citizenship of the state of _____ by right of birth in that state and since you now understand that you are not a US (federal) citizen (and have never lived in the District of Columbia) you may claim that by Common Law, **unless there is a damaged body or property**, (corpus delecti) **you are not under this court's jurisdiction.** (Review previous information on citizenship).

2. You may say, "No, your honor, I need to know what jurisdiction this court is operating under." (He will say it is Statutory Jurisdiction.) "So, if I have to defend under that, I would need to have the Rules of Criminal Procedure for Statutory Jurisdiction.

Can you tell me where I may find those rules?" There are not rules for Statutory Jurisdiction, so he may get upset and say, "If you want answers to questions like that, get yourself a licensed attorney." You respond: "Thank you, your Honor, but let me see if I understand this. Has this court made a legal determination that it has authority to conduct a criminal action against me, the accused, under a secret jurisdiction, the rules of which are known only to the court and licensed attorneys, thereby denying me the right to defend in my own person?" He has no answer for that and will probably postpone the case and eventually just let it go.

The Savior said, "I send you out as sheep in wolf country; be wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove." Sheep do not attack wolves. Just be an innocent lamb who simply can't understand the charge. That would automatically be a reversible error.

It is against the 5th Amendment to the Constitution for you to give infor-

mation that can be used against you. I once had a charge dropped because the officer insisted on knowing how long I had lived in Georgia after "I refuse[d] to answer on the ground that it might incriminate me."

Right of Arraignment. It is a gross violation to be put in jail and not to see a Magistrate within **48 hours**. Large law suits have been fought and won for this violation. A friend once advised, if you get put in jail on a Friday night, just keep quiet and eat their crummy sandwiches, hoping for Monday!

Most of the above information was taken from tapes 90-30,31,32,33 by Howard Freeman. They may be ordered for a donation of \$4/tape from America's Promise Ministries, P.O. Box 157, Sandpoint ID 83864. The next set from '91 are 1004, 1005, 1006 and have material not found above. If you are facing a legal situation, the cost of these tapes may prove negligible.

For the Record: Common Law Response to Criminal Charges

State of _____ vs _____ Ticket # _____

Traffic Charges:

1. I, the Accused, invoke my full Sovereignty under the Common Law of the Constitution of the United States of America. I waive none of my rights. I claim them all at all times.
2. The Accused claims the Common Law right of Sua Sponte. The court will inform the Accused at every stage of the Accused rights in a timely manner.
3. The Accused understands that under the Common Law, one does not commit a crime unless one willfully damages another real person by depriving said person of Life, Liberty or Property. The Accused will require in the courtroom at trial as provided for under the 6th Amendment, the body of a real person as a damaged party, and not the alleged representative of said party.
4. The court will receive this document in the stead of arraignment and will notify the Accused as to the hearing to be held consistent with the rights reserved by this and attached documents.
5. I reserve my right in the Uniform Commercial Code 1-207 not to be compelled to perform under any contract or commercial agreement that I did not enter knowingly, voluntarily and intentionally and I do not accept the liability of the compelled benefit of any unrevealed contract or commercial agreement.
6. Uniform Commercial Code at 1-103.6 says: "The Code is complimentary to the Common Law, which remains in force, except where displaced by the code. A statute should be construed in harmony with the Common Law, unless there is a clear legislative intent to abrogate the Common Law." In making a timely and explicit reservation of my rights at UCC 1-207, I insist that the statutes be construed in harmony with the Common Law.

In Propria Persona, Without Prejudice UCC 1-207**Signed** _____**The above is submitted upon demand of driver's license and filed with court etc.**

JUDICIAL NOTICE / DEMAND FOR RIGHTS

Know all men by these presents, that I, _____, do travel upon the highways and roads of these United States as a matter of asserted Common Law rights. That I assert my full sovereignty as a free and natural person under the Common Law of the Constitution of the United States of America, to wit:

1. "The use of the highway for the purpose of travel and transportation is not a mere privilege but a common and fundamental right of which the public and individuals cannot rightfully be deprived." *Chicago Motor Coach v. Chicago*, 337 Ill. 200, 169 NE 22, 66 ALR 834. *Ligare v. Chicago*, 139 Ill. 46, 28 NE 934. *Boone v. Clark*, 214 SW 607; 25 AM JUR (1st) Highways, Sec. 163.
2. "The right of the citizen to travel upon the public highways and to transport his property thereon, either by a carriage. or automobile, is not a mere privilege which a City may prohibit or permit at will, but a common right which he has under the right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness." *Thompson v. Smith* 154 SE 579.
3. "The right to travel is part of the Liberty of which the citizen cannot be deprived without due process of law under the Fifth Amendment." *Kent v. Dulles* 357 U.S. 116, 125.
4. "Where rights secured by the Constitution are involved, there can be no rule-making or legislation which would abrogate them." *Miranda v. Arizona* 384 U.S. 436, 491.
5. "The claim and exercise of a Constitutional right cannot be converted into a crime." *Miller v. U.S.* 230 F 2d 486, 489.
6. "Our system of government, based upon the individuality and intelligence of the citizen, the state does not claim to control him, except as his conduct to others, leaving him the sole judge as to all that only affects himself." *Mugler v. Kansas* 123 U.S. 623, 659-60.

Supplement

- A: AIDS: We created it and gave it to Africa and Homosexuals for “population control”! AIDS & TB, Casual Contact Infections!
- A: Agenda—New Age: UN Plan for '95, Big Brother, Alien Troops to Police U.S., Concentration Camps, Waco Fiasco
- B: Bush, CIA, Drugs, Pan Am, Panama, Budget Deficit
- C: Clinton: Bank Fraud, Drugs, Murder, Sex
- C: Catholicism vs. Constitution, John Paul II
- C: Cooper: UFO's, JFK Assassination, Jonathan May vs Federal Reserve, Protocols of Zion
- C: Cult, Obelisk and Pagan Symbols Washington DC
- D: Dear Children
- E: Emergency Room
- F: Famous MD Confessions
- G: Great Controversy
- H: How Came the Reformation?
- K: Chaos and Survival
- P: Poverty and Welfare
- P: Prophecy regarding America
- P: Prophecies of Daniel
- P: Perfection
- S: Seventh-day Adventism
- T: Traditional God and Lord
- W: Wisdom, Book of

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE APPROPRIATIONS FOR 1970

UNITED STATES SENATE LIBRARY

HEARINGS

BEFORE A

SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

NINETY-FIRST CONGRESS

FIRST SESSION

SUBCOMMITTEE ON DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

GEORGE H. MAHON, Texas, *Chairman*

ROBERT L. F. SIKES, Florida
JAMIE D. WHITTEN, Mississippi
GEORGE W. ANDREWS, Alabama
DANIEL J. FLOOD, Pennsylvania
JOHN M. SLACK, West Virginia
JOSEPH P. ADDABBO, New York
FRANK E. EVANS, Colorado¹

GLENARD P. LIPSCOMB, California
WILLIAM E. MINSHALL, Ohio
JOHN J. RHODES, Arizona
GLENN R. DAVIS, Wisconsin

W. L. MICHAEL, HARRY THOMPSON, JOHN HARRIS, JOHN MURPHY, THOMAS STEPHENS,
ROBERT FONTER, *Staff Assistants*

¹ Temporarily assigned

H. B. 15090

PART 5

RESEARCH, DEVELOPMENT, TEST, AND EVALUATION

Department of the Army

Statement of Director, Advanced Research Project Agency

Statement of Director, Defense Research and Engineering

Printed for the use of the Committee on Appropriations



U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

WASHINGTON : 1969

36-554

UNITED STATES SENATE LIBRARY

In 1969 (3 years before the World Health Organization's request) the United States Defense Department requested and got \$10 million to make the AIDS virus in lab(s) as a political/ethnic weapon to be used mainly against Blacks. The Feasibility program & lab(s) were to have been completed by 1974 - 1975, the virus between 1974 - 1979. The World Health Organization started to inject AIDS-laced smallpox vaccine (Vaccina) into over 100 million Africans (population reduction) in 1977. And over 2000 young white male homosexuals (Trojan horse) in 1978 with the hepatitis B vaccine through the Centers for Disease Control/New York Blood Center. And now the AIDS virus is on the streets IN THE DRUGS

We created AIDS and gave it to World Health Org. for Africa, Homosexuals for "population control"! Do we need to ask what New World Order will be like??

127 — Tuesday, July 1, 1969

SYNTHETIC BIOLOGICAL AGENTS

There are two things about the biological agent field I would like to mention. One is the possibility of technological surprise. Molecular biology is a field that is advancing very rapidly and eminent biologists believe that within a period of 5 to 10 years it would be possible to produce a synthetic biological agent, an agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired.

Mr. SIKES. Are we doing any work in that field?

Dr. MACARTHUR. We are not.

Mr. SIKES. Why not? Lack of money or lack of interest?

Dr. MACARTHUR. Certainly not lack of interest.

Mr. SIKES. Would you provide for our records information on what would be required, what the advantages of such a program would be, the time and the cost involved?

Dr. MACARTHUR. We will be very happy to.

(The information follows:)

The dramatic progress being made in the field of molecular biology led us to investigate the relevance of this field of science to biological warfare. A small group of experts considered this matter and provided the following observations:

1. All biological agents up to the present time are representatives of naturally occurring disease, and are thus known by scientists throughout the world. They are easily available to qualified scientists for research, either for offensive or defensive purposes.
 - * 2. Within the next 5 to 10 years, it would probably be possible to make a new infective microorganism which could differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease.
 - * 3. A research program to explore the feasibility of this could be completed in approximately 6 years at a total cost of \$10 million.
 4. It would be very difficult to establish such a program. Molecular biology is a relatively new science. There are not many highly competent scientists in the field, almost all are in university laboratories, and they are generally adequately supported from sources other than DOD. However, it was considered possible to initiate an adequate program through the National Academy of Sciences-National Research Council (NAS-NRC).
- The matter was discussed with the NAS-NRC, and tentative plans were made to initiate the program. However, decreasing funds in CB, growing criticism of the CB program, and our reluctance to involve the NAS NRC in such a controversial endeavor have led us to postpone it for the past 2 years.
- * It is a highly controversial issue and there are many who believe such research should not be undertaken lest it lead to yet another method of massive killing of large populations. On the other hand, without the sure scientific knowledge that such a weapon is possible, and an understanding of the ways it could be done, there is little that can be done to devise defensive measures. Should an enemy develop it there is little doubt that this is an important area of potential military technological inferiority in which there is no adequate research program.

A: AIDS/TB Crisis

AIDS Taking Heavy Toll of Children

Acquired immune deficiency syndrome is striking many more children than previously thought, the World Health Organization reported. The U.N. agency said in Geneva that the HIV virus that causes AIDS will probably infect 10 million children by the year 2000. Already about 400,000 cases, or a third of the 1.2 million estimated cases of AIDS worldwide to date, are believed to have occurred in children under age 5.

This news release from the LA Times, 9-26-90, suggests that *AIDS is transmissible by casual contact* in order for "a third of 1.2 million estimated cases of AIDS...to have occurred in children under age 5." (They surely are not IV drug users or homosexuals).

Transcribed from radio broadcast, *Steel on Steel*, from Denver discussing the book *AIDS: Rage and Reality* with author Gene Antonio. He quotes good authorities which now adds up to a multi-drug resistant TB as a deadly airborne plague that is breaking out in schools, nursing homes, hospitals, etc. It is directly correlated with HIV. Dr. David Rogers of Cornell University said at the World Congress on TB: "It is perfectly clear that TB and HIV AIDS walk hand in hand."

It is almost like AIDS and Hepatitis B. In St. Louis a male teacher had TB and spread it to 162 children at the Robinwood Elementary School, over 40% of the children became infected. In Florida, Deerfield(?) High School, over 100 students were reportedly infected from one teacher. In Maine, the largest outbreak in history, from one person to 400 in a factory where he worked and 30 more in a bar that he frequented. TB was fading out and AIDS brought back the TB problem!

You can carry TB encapsulated in your lungs until you get a lower immunity from some other infection and the TB then becomes virulent. The dormant germ multiplies and this is what happens with thousands of AIDS patients across the country. These patients test negative on TB skin tests because they have anergy (lack of immune response because of AIDS).

Unless AIDS testing is done with TB testing, the highest risk patients are missed. The TB organisms in AIDS patients are not killed and become resistant to the TB drugs and almost impossible to kill. This type of TB is highly contagious because AIDS patients' lungs are a good place to grow the germs.

Any place with public recirculating air is a risk, like airplanes, as the front page of *USA Today* said, 3-4-95. Dr. Lee Reichman, President of the American Lung Association says, "This is an impending public health nightmare. We are heading back to the middle ages. We no longer have the upper hand in the fight against TB. We had a disease which is preventable and curable which is now being taken over by organisms which are resistant to prevention and cure." *ibid*, page 129.

Those who share air with those who are infected are at high risk for coming down with TB, according to CDC. The drug resistance allows it to kill 89% of patients infected. Dr. Joshua Leiderburg (spelling?) *ibid*, page 151 awarded the Nobel Prize said, "It is hard to imagine a worse threat to humanity than an airborne variant of AIDS. No rule of nature contradicts such a possibility."

A: Agenda for New Age

1. A one-world government, a single monetary system, and a world religion, all under the U.N. control.

2. The world religion will initially appear favorable to mainline groups on all continents until U.N. control is complete. Dissidents will be "re-educated" in concentration camps and those failing "proper orientation" will become extinct. Spiritualism (worship of Lucifer) is the goal.

3. The New Age Messiah will come to oversee the New World Order. He will, no doubt, appear in Jerusalem.

4. Spirit guides (demons) will help man inaugurate the New Age and pave the way for the Antichrist/Great Teacher.

5. *World Peace, Love and Unity* are rallying cries of New World Order.

6. Children will be spiritually seduced and indoctrinated.

7. Science and New Age Religion will become one. NASA's Blue Beam Project represents awesome plans for mind control that is beyond most imaginations!

The UN Development Program released June 1, 1994 "sets forth a blueprint to destroy the sovereign nation-state and replace it with a One World UN dictatorship by March 1995. The UNDP report, endorsed by UN Secretary-General Boutros Boutros-Ghali, outlines plans for establishment of 'world constitutions' with powers to dictate policies to government, while simultaneously declaring war on the vulnerable nations of the developing sector...

Specifically, the UNDP report calls for the creation of:

- A World Court with powers to subpoena world nations:
- A World Police:
- A World Central Bank, that would give the International Monetary Fund sole power to enforce austerity on nations.
- A World Treasury:
- An Economic Security Council, with a mandate to interfere with states that do not comply to UN protocols for genocide or "free trade"
- A World Trade and Production Organization which would not only regulate 'free trade' but also dictate production quotas to nations." News Release, 6-7-94 (EIRNS).

Waco Fiasco

Waco proved which way our government is going and in spite of some who wish to tell the truth, the media is doing what is expedient.

The Bible condemns sexual immorality, and most people feel David Koresh got what he had coming, but a videotape of the Waco attack "documents an abuse of police power so shocking that the Rodney King incident pales into insignificance by comparison." Chattanooga News-Free Press, Editorial Page, 3-28-93 (three weeks before they were killed).

The story by Parade Magazine, Feb 28, 1994, fits the picture given by the video, "Waco: The Big Lie" available from Linda Thompson, an attorney who sees extreme violation of human rights by our government. Her video shows a tank backing away from the

UN Plan: One World Govt

UNDP Blueprint for UN World Court, World Cops by '95

by Linda de Hoyas

June 7 (EIRNS)—The Human Development Report 1994, released by the United Nations Human Development Program on June 7, sets forth a blueprint to destroy the sovereign nation-state and replace it with a One World UN dictatorship by March 1995. The UNDP report, endorsed by UN Secretary-General Boutros Boutros-Ghali, outlines plans for establishment of "world institutions" with powers to dictate policies to government, while simultaneously declaring war on the vulnerable nations of the developing sector.

Under the ruse of a concept of "human security" to replace the imperatives of national security of sovereign countries, the UNDP report sets the agenda and protocols for the March 1995 heads-of-state

ment apparatus for such genocidal aims.

Specifically, the UNDP report calls for the creation of:

- A World Court with powers to subpoena nations;
- A World Police;
- A World Central Bank, which would give the International Monetary Fund sole power to enforce austerity on nations;
- A World Treasury;
- An Economic Security Council, with a mandate to interfere in those states that do not comply to UN protocols for genocide or "free-trade" liberalization;
- A World Trade and Production Organization, which would not only regulate "free trade" but also dictate production quotas to nations.

To fund its One World government, the UNDP report calls for glob-

clear, in order to enforce population reduction. The biggest threat to "human security," the report states on page 34, is "unchecked population growth." The report states that by the year 2015, world population must be stabilized at 7.3 billion. For this goal to be reached, nations must "commit themselves to . . . participating in annual reviews of the 20:20 compact"—to be held as joint donor-recipient meetings on each country as well as annual reviews in the Economic and Social Council.

Further, the UNDP demands that, while the UN heightens its powers to militarily intervene in the sovereign territory of any nation, the militaries of the developing countries must be dismantled, their national security stripped.

The UNDP report lists five cases in which UN Blue Helmet troops

Link to CFR & One World Government by Carter, Reagan, Bush, & Gingrich, only Clinton shown.

through four administrations

Clinton



Dick Thornburgh CFR
ASST. SEC. FOR ADMINISTRATION
UNITED NATIONS

William Clinton
CFR, TC & BILDERBERG
NATIONAL SECURITY COUNCIL

Anthony Lake CFR NATIONAL SECURITY ADVISOR	Albert Gore, Jr. NON-MEMBER VICE PRESIDENT	Warren Christopher CFR SECRETARY OF STATE	William J. Perry NON-MEMBER SECRETARY OF DEFENSE	John M. Shalikashvili NON-MEMBER CHAIRMAN JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF	James Woolsey CFR DIRECTOR, CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
Laura Tyson CFR CHAIRMAN, COUNCIL OF ECONOMIC ADVISORS	Lloyd Bentsen BILDERBERG, Former CFR TREASURY SECRETARY	Bruce Babbitt CFR SECRETARY OF INTERIOR	Henry Cisneros CFR SECRETARY OF HOUSING & URBAN DEVELOPMENT	Donna Shalala CFR/TC SECRETARY OF HEALTH & HUM. SERVICE	Alice Rivlin CFR DIRECTOR OFFICE OF MGMT & BUDGET

JUDICIARY

Sandra Day O'Connor, Asso. Justice, U. S. Supreme Court	CFR
Steven G. Breyer, Asso. Justice, U. S. Supreme Court	CFR
Ruth B. Ginsburg, Associate Justice, U.S. Supreme Court	CFR
Laurence H. Silberman, US Court of Appeals, Wash., DC Circuit	CFR

FEDERAL JUDICIAL CENTER

William W. Schwarzer, Director	CFR
--------------------------------	-----

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY

Adm. William O. Studeman, Dep. Dir.	CFR
-------------------------------------	-----

U.S. INSTITUTE FOR PEACE

Chester A. Crocker, Chairman	CFR
Max M. Kampelman, Vice Chmn	CFR
Elsbeth Davies Rostow, Dir.	CFR
Theodore M. Hesburgh, Dir.	CFR
David Little, Senior Scholar	CFR
William R. Kintner, Dir.	CFR
W. Scott Thompson, Dir.	CFR
Christopher Phillips, Dir.	CFR
Lt. Gen. Paul G. Cerjan, President Nat'l Defense Univ.	CFR

NAT'L RAILROAD PSNGR CORP (AMTRAK)

William S. Norman, Exec. Vice Pres.	CFR
-------------------------------------	-----

U.S. ARMY CONTROLS

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

Lawrence H. Summers, Under Sec., Internl Affairs	CFR
--	-----

FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM

Alan Greenspan, Chmn. Federal Reserve Board	CFR
E. Gerald Corrigan, V. Chmn. Fed Open Mkt Comm. & Chmn FRB of NY	CFR
A. William Reynolds, Chmn. Fed. Res Bank of Cleveland	CFR
Margaret L. Greene, Deputy Mgr. Foreign Operations	CFR
Edwin M Truman, Staff Director, International Finance	CFR

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION

Robert McC. Adams, The Secretary	CFR
Anne Armstrong, Bd. of Regents	CFR
Manna Holborn Gray, Bd. of Regents	CFR
William J. Baroody, Jr., Chairman, Woodrow Wilson Center	CFR
Thomas E. Lovejoy, Asst. Sec., External Affairs	CFR

OFFICE OF TECHNOLOGY ASSESSMENT

Joshua Lederberg, Chmn., Adv. Council	CFR
Lewis M. Branscomb, Advisory Council	CFR

NATIONAL LABOR RELATIONS BOARD

WHITE HOUSE STAFF

George Stephanopoulos, Senior Policy Advisor	CFR
Nancy Soderberg, Staff Director, National Security Council	CFR
Samuel R. Berger, Deputy Advisor, National Security Council	CFR
W. Bowman Cutler, Deputy Assistant, National Economic Council	CFR
John H. Gibbons, Asst. to Pres. for Science & Technology	CFR

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

James H. Billington, Librarian, Chmn. Trust Fund Board	CFR
--	-----

EXPORT-IMPORT BANK

Rita M. Rodriguez, Director	CFR
-----------------------------	-----

INT. BANK, RECONST. & DEV.

Lewis T. Preston, Pres.	CFR
-------------------------	-----

INTER-AMERICAN FOUNDATION

Norton Stevens, Dir.	CFR
Ann Brownell Sloan, Dir.	CFR

NATIONAL SCIENCE FOUNDATION

James J. Duderstadt, Chairman	CFR
Frank H. T. Rhodes, Bd. of Directors	CFR
W. Glenn Campbell, Bd. of Directors	CFR

OFFICE OF MANAGEMENT & BUDGET

Gordon Adams, Assoc. Director, Nat'l. Security & Internl. Affairs	CFR
Christopher Edley, Assoc. Director, Economics & Government	CFR
Nancy-Ann Min. Assoc. Director for Health	CFR

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

Frank G. Wiener, Under Sec. for Policy	CFR
John M. Deutch, Under Sec. for Acquisition	CFR
V. Adm. William A. Owens, Dep. Chief, Resources	CFR
Gen. Gordon R. Sullivan, Chief of Staff, Army	CFR
Gen. Merrill A. McPeak, Chf. of Staff, Air Force	CFR
Gen. Carl E. Mundy, Jr., Commandant, Marine Corp	CFR
Gen. Ronald R. Fogleman, Air Mobility Command	CFR
Lt. Gen. Bradley C. Hoemer, Supt. Air Force Academy	CFR
Lt. Gen. James R. Ellis, CinC, 3rd Army	CFR

OFFICE OF U. S. TRADE REP.

Ellen Frost, Counselor	CFR
------------------------	-----

David Rockefeller
CHAIRMAN EMERITUS

Peterson N OF THE N FOREIGN TIONS
Paul Volcker
NORTH AMERICAN CHAIRMAN OF THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION
345 E. 46th St. New York, NY 10017
Phone (212) 661-1180
v York, NY 10021
1 734-0400,
861-1789

Good Times - Bad Times Recession - Depression

Influence or control of money, mail, media, military, IRS, tax courts, commerce, energy, trade unions, domestic and foreign policy, etc. provides an apparent opportunity for massive fraud, robbery and control of the American people.

It is a Shameful Day when We the People must bow down to the Government We established.

The Judiciary of the United States is the

BIG BROTHER'S COMING!

Revealed: Secret plan to tag every man, woman and child

COOED MICROCHIPS implanted in every person in the country would tie all of us into a master computer that could track anyone down at any moment, and plans for such a system are already under way whether you like it or not!

The secret scheme is being touted as a service for the protection of the people by high government officials, but some insiders who object to the move say it's just another way for Big Brother to control its

Transmitters

Top-level national security officials are trying to convince members of the Bush Administration to begin the project in which every man, woman and child will be implanted with a tiny transmitter, claims Denis Mulcrand, a critic of government intervention who says he has received leaked information from inside sources.

"There're trying to say this will be a good way for authorities to quickly track down missing persons and children, as well as criminals and spies."

Injectors

"But with the astounding technology of today, everything about you could be contained in one tiny microchip, which would be connected to a government computer."

"Any government agency will know what any person has done and is doing at any time."

Other sources say the tiny transmitters can be injected painlessly from a tiny gun in humans without them even knowing it through a nationwide program.

...all the government

by JOE FRICK

would have to do to make it something like the swine flu vaccine," Mulcrand says.

"Imagine if they said there was a vaccine for AIDS. People would rush in droves to get shots. The doctors themselves may not even know what they're injecting. They could be told the microchips are genetic implants that reprogram the body into fighting disease."

He adds: "The program would require all federal, state and local government workers to undergo the injections."

"It would only be a matter of time before everyone is implanted with a microchip, a slave to the government."



• TINY MICROCHIPS containing transmitters could be injected painlessly in humans with a small gun like this

No-sleep diet keeps you wide awake

IF YOU THINK there just aren't enough hours in the day, you can now get added time — thanks to a revolutionary new sleep method that helps people stay up nearly all night.

The new sleep system is called "Micro-Somnia," and it's billed as "The Entrepreneur's Guide to Sleep Reduction" by sleep management researcher Benjamin Plumb of Miami.

Plumb gets only 4½ hours of sleep each night and has a few

brief catnaps during the day.

He says that through Micro-Somnia he hopes to introduce short sleep "as a safe viable tool for people to use in increasing productivity."

Writes

The researcher cut red meat out of his diet, ate less dairy, sweets, tobacco, naps and avoids doing high impact exercises in his leisure time.

He eats stuff like beans, rice and tofu, and does light exercises like walking and yoga.

Besides his prescribed diet and exercise regimen, the Littleton sleep expert says he writes down his goals for the next day before retiring for the night — so he'll wake up excited the next morning.

Plumb says his brand of sleep management is only for "highly motivated, extremely goal-driven adults" because children and pregnant women require more sleep for health reasons.

Some super successful people like Winston Churchill, Napoleon and Thomas Edison worked men-

ders while catching only a few winks a night, he notes.

But they were born short sleepers and their nocturnal habits came naturally.

Now, however, Plumb says his program can make short sleepers out of sleepaholics who spend nine or 10 hours each night huddled under the covers.

He figures the best customers for his Micro-Somnia technique are corporate types who'd rather be awake pursuing their goals than wasting their time on sleep.

— KEN O'HARA

August 1, 1989 — \$12K — 14

compound building with a flame issuing from its nozzle. The Davidians appear to have been murdered by our government and fickle public opinion knows nothing of the facts, thanks to our beloved media.

Clive Doyle, a Waco survivor testified to my wife and a friend that our government injected gas so caustic they wore double clothing to keep it from burning their skin. After tanks crushed the stairwells so they could

not escape, tanks also used a flaming nozzle to ignite the gas, shown on the video. A fence immediately outside the building was put up the night before they burned the building so no one could get away from the flames, even if they got out of the building. Doyle suffered severe burns.

Testimony from survivors does not support any talk of suicide, nor does it support reasons given for the raid: child abuse, illegal weapons, etc.

Russian Special

If you saw a member of Russian special forces in Moscow wearing a shoulder patch in English, where would you think his unit was headed?

EXCLUSIVE TO THE SPOTLIGHT

BY MIKE BLAIR

The SPOTLIGHT has learned that some of the most elite special operations troops of the Russian Commonwealth will soon be arriving secretly in the United States.

Their presence in America firmly contradicts portrayals by the Pentagon that joint U.S. and Russian military activities on American soil are of a low-key, "peacekeeping" nature.

The troops are connected with Russian Military Intelligence and operate under the Russian Interior Ministry, the MVD.

A SPOTLIGHT reader, a Russian woman who immigrated to America from the Soviet Union some 16 years

ago, spotted and photographed one of the Russian special operations soldiers at a railroad terminal in Moscow in early September while she was visiting her native land.

The soldiers are in all likelihood Russian Spetsnaz troops, the most well-trained and elite servicemen in the Russian military and probably the world's most highly trained assassins and saboteurs, whose arsenals of potential weapons range from metal guitar strings used for garrotes to SADMs, small and highly portable tactical nuclear devices.

DANGEROUS UNDERTAKING

The woman, whose identity is being withheld by The SPOTLIGHT for her safety, took considerable risk in approaching the young Russian soldier in the railroad terminal in Moscow last September 6.

The young soldier was dressed in a camouflage uniform which bore the patch with the lettering of the Ministry of the Interior's special operations troops encircling the white, blue and red flag of the Russian Republic. He wore a red

Unit Coming Here



Communism is not dead, as the Russian troops coming here in the guise of "training" will soon show us! The hammer and sickle on their uniforms should be enough.

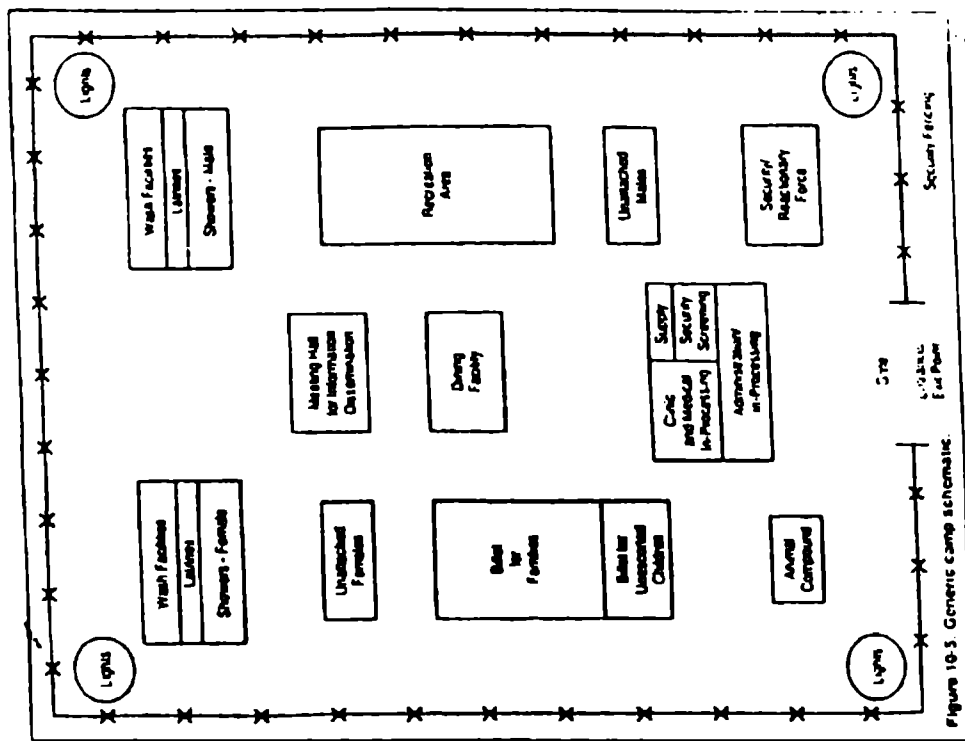
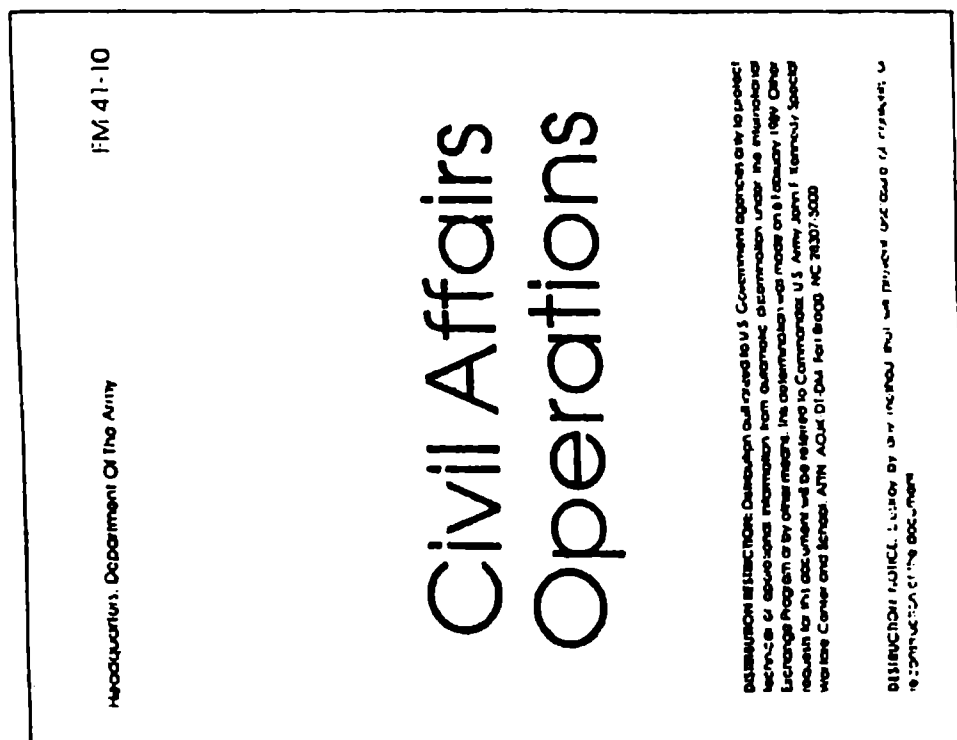


Figure 10-5. Generic Camp Schematic.

At left is the cover of an Army publication directing its destruction to prevent reproduction. At right is a 'generic camp schematic,' that the government says it knows nothing about.

The cover of this Army publication directs its destruction to prevent reproduction. The schematic drawing is a "generic camp" that the government says it knows nothing about. I have photos of new camps in Georgia copied from a congressman's office!

The McAlvany Intelligence Advisor said it “was a giant publicity-propaganda operation by the government gun controllers...that backfired...When did we start serving search warrants without prior contact, with 100 men armed with machine guns...with concussion grenades? Where was the ‘due process’ in all this?... The 4th Amendment says that we are to be secure in our persons, houses, and papers from unreasonable searches. The 5th says we cannot be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law. No matter how nutty this guy is, he has the same rights.” This should raise serious questions.

Why did Dennis Green’s order to the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (2-25-93) include moral charges as reason for the raid when they have no empowerment to investigate this? What did earlier child abuse charges reveal? Were all Koresh’s weapons legal and therefore not subject to the ATF raid? Why did they not go to look at Koresh’s guns when he earlier asked them to? Why did Sharon Wheeler, ATF spokesperson, say “they had bigger guns than we did” when the ATF came with machine guns? With sensing devices in place, why did they need 200+ troops costing \$1 million/day?

Why did agents enter the underground bunker before the fire started? Why was the corner of the house first destroyed by a tank, blocking the bunker entrance? Why were the next holes punched by stairwells, blocking exit from the upstairs rooms by mothers and children? Why was CS gas used when it isn’t even used in war unless

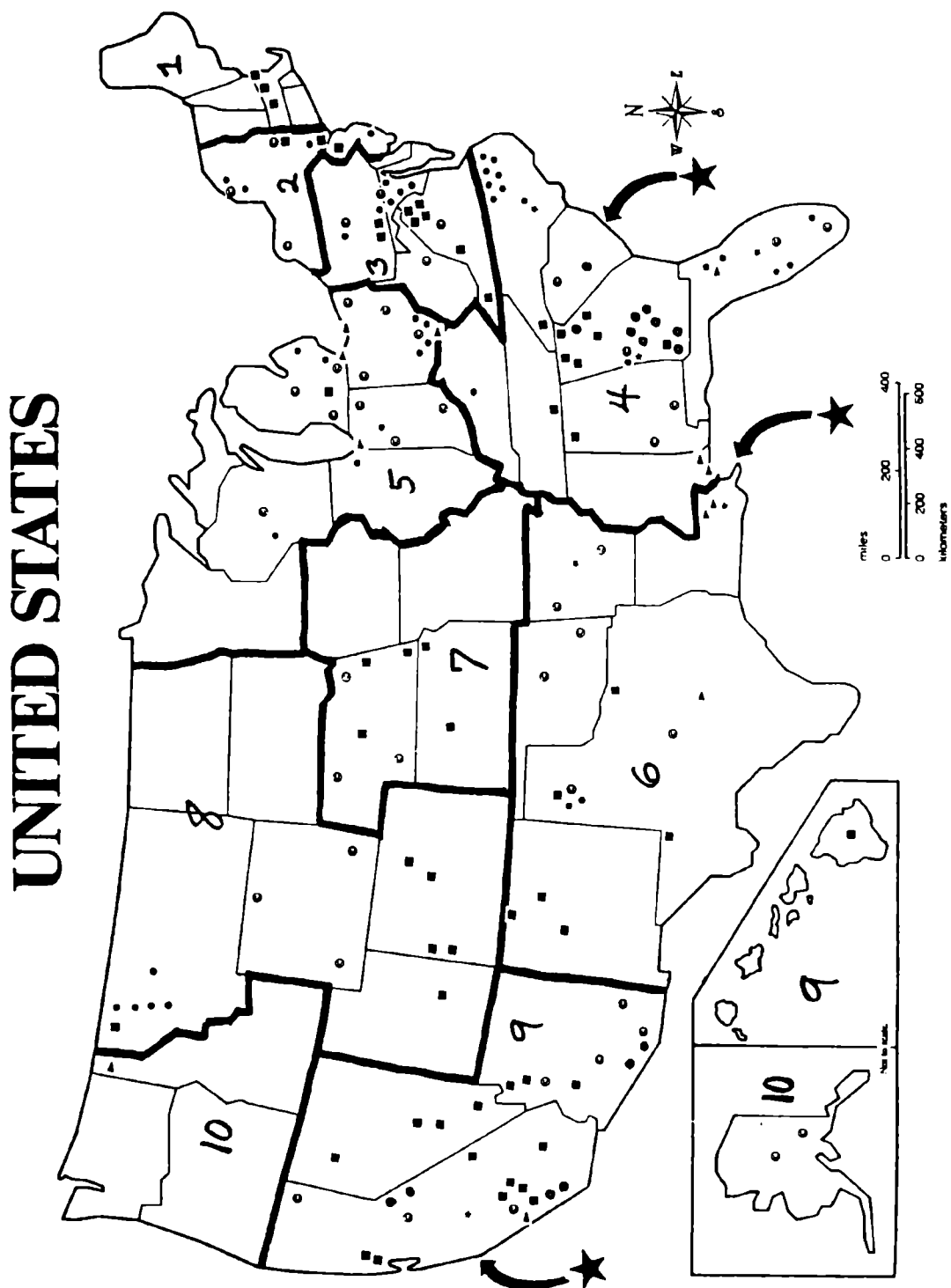
by special presidential permission, considering its severe symptoms and **flammability**? Is this why there is no video evidence of anyone firing at the ATF as they freely walked around on the morning they crushed the building with tanks? Why does the video show a tank moving into the walls with a flaming jet issuing from a nozzle—and then smoke beginning to arise from the building?

Why did an ATF agent on video fire a machine gun and then throw a grenade into the room that three agents had just entered? How is it that they had been personal bodyguards of Clinton (he stated this on March 18 ’93) and that 21 others close to him have died in the last several years?

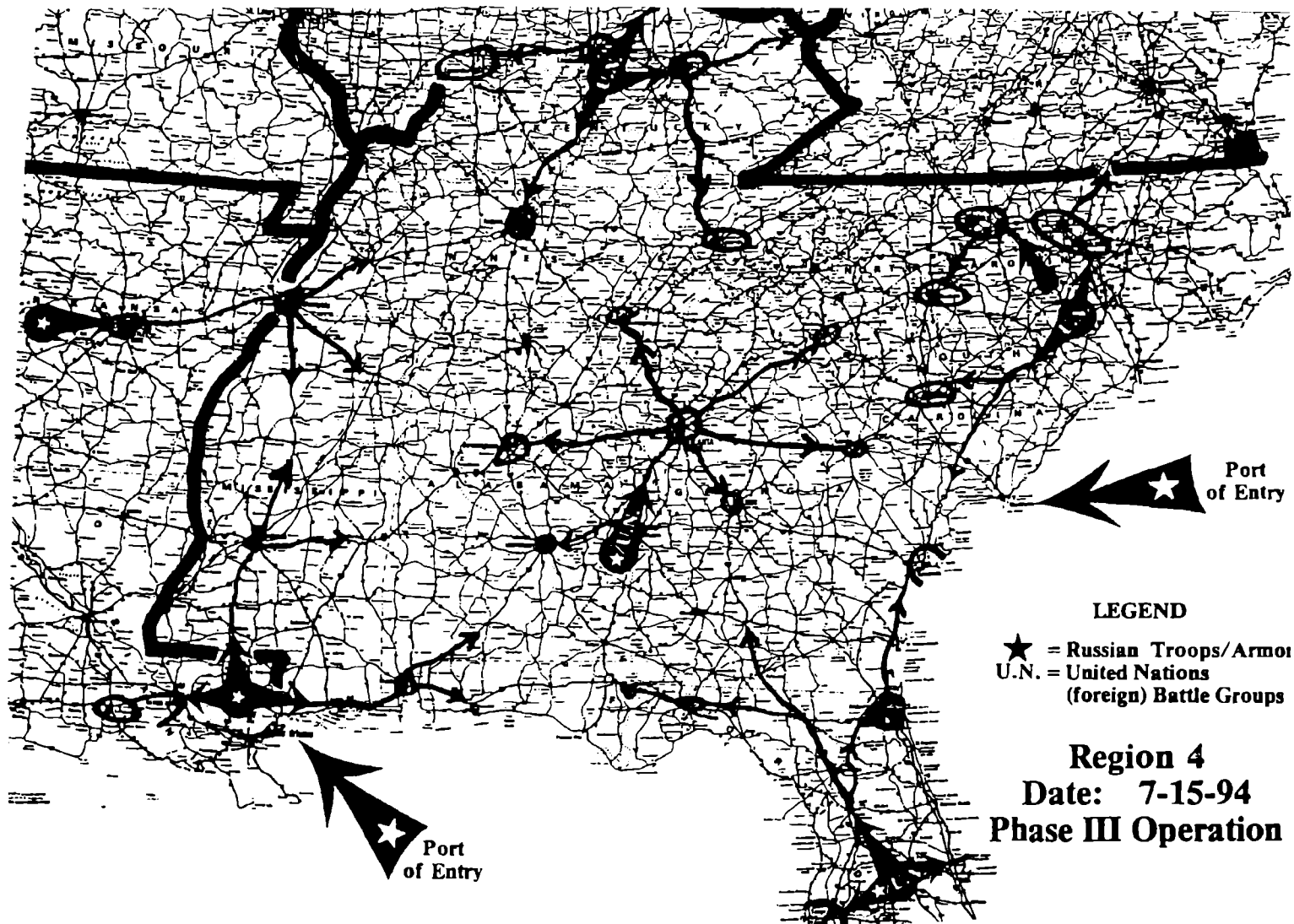
Waco tested the media’s willingness to bend the truth to go along with government toward a New World Order. But if Waco’s end justifies the means, surely the New World Order will not be good! Society is rapidly deteriorating. If we remain silent in the face of oppression, abuse and murder, we may be the next to suffer.

Truth is precious. If we do not agitate and ask questions, our time is coming sooner. Eighty people were murdered by our government, which then prosecuted the few survivors for attacking the ATF! Most newsmen would not lie in what they say, but we can easily be misled by what they do not tell us.

Those interested in the video, *Waco: The Big Lie* by Linda Thompson, atty, may send \$22.95 to Pilgrim’s Rest, HCR 77 Box 38A, Beersheba Springs TN 37305.



U.N. Groups Entrance to U.S. Executive Order signed by George Bush, November 11, 1990. *This information on U.S. concentration camps and new Georgia sites was copied from the desk of a high government official in Georgia! Here (without the pictures) is data on one of five: Wilcox Correctional Institution, Abbeville, on south side, Hwy 129 (Broad St) off Hwy 280 (Main St) Flat terrain, Facility in lower area covering 20 acres on 60 acre plot. Capacity 20,000 prisoners. Activity: Fully manned and staffed. No Prisoners. Accessibility: Road, Railroad.



B: Bush, CIA, Drugs

There is an amazing corruption of police power, drug dealing, dating to the 60's. The powers seeking world rule needed funding.

many other methods of bringing illegal drugs into the country. It must always be remembered that George Bush began the sale of drugs to our children.

A28 The Orange County Register Sunday, November 19, 1989

Report links CIA, Pan Am bombing

**CBS, lawmaker
allege drug deal
resulted in disaster**

Reuters

NEW YORK — A CIA deal with a heroin smuggler might have played a crucial part in events leading to the bombing in December 1988 of Pan Am Flight 103 over Lockerbie, Scotland, which killed 270 people, CBS reported Saturday.

The bomb was smuggled onto

the aircraft in a suitcase that was supposed to contain heroin, Rep. James Traficant, D-Ohio, said on CBS' "Saturday Night with Connie Chung."

He said he got his information from a confidential report by investigators hired by Pan Am's insurance underwriter.

CBS said Traficant plans to meet with Pan Am officials Monday to question them about the report. It said the CIA has dismissed the allegations as "nonsense."

CBS correspondent Chung and Traficant gave this description of the alleged deal: The CIA had al-

lowed a man with terrorist connections to transport drugs to the United States in exchange for information about US hostages held in Lebanon.

Turkish baggage handlers at Frankfurt airport had been primed to substitute a suitcase containing drugs for a normal suitcase aboard the Pan Am flight. But Ahmed Jibril, allegedly hired by Iranian officials to place a bomb on a US carrier, knew of the drug run.

"Jibril knew of the drug run... and he was able to orchestrate a situation where, instead of the drugs, he put the bomb on 103."

Traficant said on CBS "And he was able to get a bomb on it because that thing was insulated by the CIA for a drug run."

According to CBS, West German intelligence, aware of the drug-running scheme, had placed the baggage for the Pan Am flight under video surveillance and reported to the CIA that the smuggler was not using his usual suitcase but had placed a brown Samsonite bag on the plane.

Traficant said the investigators found out that German intelligence notified the CIA. "They notified Washington and were told 'Disregard,'" he said.

"A young ambitious member of the Council on Foreign Relations was approached. His name is George Bush, who at the time was the president and CEO of the offshore division of Zapata Oil, based in Texas. Zapata Oil was experimenting with the new technology of offshore drilling. It was correctly thought that the drugs could be shipped from South America to the offshore platforms by fishing boat, to be taken from there to shore by the normal transportation used for supplies and personnel. By this method no customs or law enforcement agency would subject the cargo to search.

"George Bush agreed to help, and organized the operation in conjunction with the CIA. The plan worked better than anyone had dreamed. It has since expanded worldwide. There are now

The CIA now controls most of the world's illegal drug markets." *Behold A Pale Horse*, William Cooper, page 214. And what George Bush began, Bill Clinton continued on such a scale that even the proof of the "Clinton Chronicles" boggles the mind.

RENO COMPILES LIST OF PATRIOTS

According to Alyn Danham, who publishes a newsletter about American policies, U.S. Attorney General Janet Reno sent a confidential memo to U.S. attorneys that an investigation would take place against the right wing and fundamental Christians.

The memo, signed by Janet Reno was sent to U.S. attorneys in ME, IA, AL, GA, SC, ID and MT.

It states that the FBI would be conducting extensive investigations and surveillances of right wing political and fundamentalist religious individuals and organizations in these states. Dossiers on targeted individuals are to be compiled and retained in Washington (D.C.) at the Justice Department.

Further into the memo, Reno states, "That in the event of a widespread uprising these individuals and organizations must be viewed as potential terrorists."

Mr. Danham comments that what this boils down to, is that citizens outspoken on behalf of preserving the Constitution will appear on Reno's list of subversives.

THE PRESENT TRUTH MINISTRY
POB 437 UNIONTOWN AR 72955 SEPT. 1994

THE BUSH SECRET EXPOSED

Exactly ten days after the illegal Bush invasion of Panama, the LOS ANGELES TIMES of December 30, 1989 ran a story which exposed the Bush Family deep involvement in the Panamanian financial affairs to the tune of hundreds of millions of dollars! Yes, the Bush Family has that kind of money. Yes, sweet grandmother Barbara Bush knows all about it for those of you who have written here asking about her.



As President, George

Bush's time is pretty well occupied, the Bush Family investments are handled by his brother, Prescott S. Bush and their funds are laundered through a Japanese firm, which goes by the name Aoki Corporation. Prescott Bush, according to our sources, is a MAJOR PARTNER in Aoki Corporation, not just a minor stockholder. He is one of those who set the corporate policies of this Japanese firm. This Japanese firm, and their partners, have invested more than \$350,000,000 in Panama, and their holdings include the famous Marriott Hotel around which firefights raged in the news not too long ago. They own a luxury resort on Contadora island known as Caesar Park. You remember that resort, don't you? That was where the notorious "Peace Conferences for Central America" were held from which the pinko Oscar Arias, the former President of Costa Rica, won his Nobel Peace Prize. This Nobel Peace Prize has never been given to anyone who is not either a Communist or Totalitarian Socialist.

I pegged this story as a Bush Secret.

because he has never admitted a family commitment of capital to Panama. Financial disclosures are required by law, and this has never been done. More respectable politicians put their financial holdings into a blind trust

so that there can be no accusations that they have used their political office or inside information for personal financial gain. In addition, the Bush Family having multiple millions invested in Panama, at the same time that extensive negotiations are going on regarding Noriega, is a serious breach of ethics sufficient to initiate impeachment proceedings against him.

Under normal circumstances, an independent prosecutor would certainly be called for to investigate the Bush involvement in Panamanian business ventures through his brother. Why has there been no investigation of the Bush Family investments in this world capital of drug dealing and money laundering? Can you understand the basic economic

Bush's Brother Linked to Firm in Panama Deal

□ Noriega: Prescott Bush is a partner in a venture with a Japanese firm accused of paying bribes to the ousted dictator.

Aoki's dealings with Noriega add another element of controversy as the Administration tries to ensure the stability of a post-Noriega government in the wake of last week's military invasion. The allegations that Aoki paid

fact that valuable investment properties rise or go down in valuation depending upon the political climate of any nation, including Panama? Panama, unlike Costa Rica to the north,

is not a beautiful country with a delightful climate. It is not one of those places normal people go to on their annual vacation. These resorts are there to supply the needs of the wealthy who go to Panama to handle international financial dealings, and the more money that flows through Panama, even drug money, the more valuable the properties there are going to be and the more money they will be making on investments.

I also pegged this story a Bush Secret

because while the LOS ANGELES TIMES did print the story as written by Doug Frantz and Jim Mann, their wire service did not publish the story, and the story did not appear in API, UPI, or the New York Times wire services. Someone with a lot of clout put a clamp on this story of the Bush Investments in Panama.

As a further insight into the Bush character, the same Japanese firm, Aoki Corporation, is now building the luxury resort facilities near Shanghai, in communist Red China. In that project, the Bush Family has invested \$18 million, according to the LOS ANGELES TIMES. This is precisely why the U.S. Policy toward Red China has not changed one bit after the Tiananmen Square slaughter of freedom-loving Chinese students. Now you know why! Another major ethics violation by George Bush which normally would precipitate a Justice Department investigation.

DEEPER STILL!

In the January Letter, I mentioned a 4 million dollar bribe that was paid to Noriega by the Aoki Corporation for permits to build Panama's Hydroelectric Plants. I can now document that this bribe, by the Aoki Corporation, was arranged by the Bush Family, and paid to General Manuel Noriega for a special license for this power plant project. Then, according to the investigative staff of the LOS ANGELES TIMES, the bribe money was taken but the license/permit was not issued as promised. This forced a showdown between Aoki Corporation and Noriega, or stated more specifically, a test of wills between Noriega and the Bush Family. You must understand that Noriega is a "low class" person. He never learned any culture and did not understand the deeper workings of the world power elite. He thought that he could control what went on in Panama, and when push came to shove, it is believed that Noriega was about to "nationalize" some or all of the Aoki-Bush Family's \$350,000,000 worth of investments in retaliation for the U.S. indictment of him in Florida. He looked upon this

as a betrayal of him by his friend George Bush. He did not understand that Bush had no control over that indictment and once it had been handed down, there was little he could do and still keep up the pretenses of being the "Leader of the War on Drugs."

I agree with Lawrence Patterson's assessment of this sinister situation when he writes:

"26 Men Died To Protect The Bush Investments in Panama!"

The obvious fact is that the invasion of Panama was hatched by our President, not because he is concerned about the drug dealing going on in Panama, --but to protect his family's \$350 million investment in the Marriott and other resorts in Panama. For this reason alone, the decision to invade Panama was made.... Thus, we are left with the obvious conclusion: --that the 26 men who died in battle and the 324 men who were wounded in capturing Noriega for George Bush, were sent there on a personal mission to eliminate a potential threat to his presidency and to protect the Bush family investments, --not to control the flow of drugs into the United States."

CRIMINAL POLITICS, February, 1990

So, what are we going to do about it?

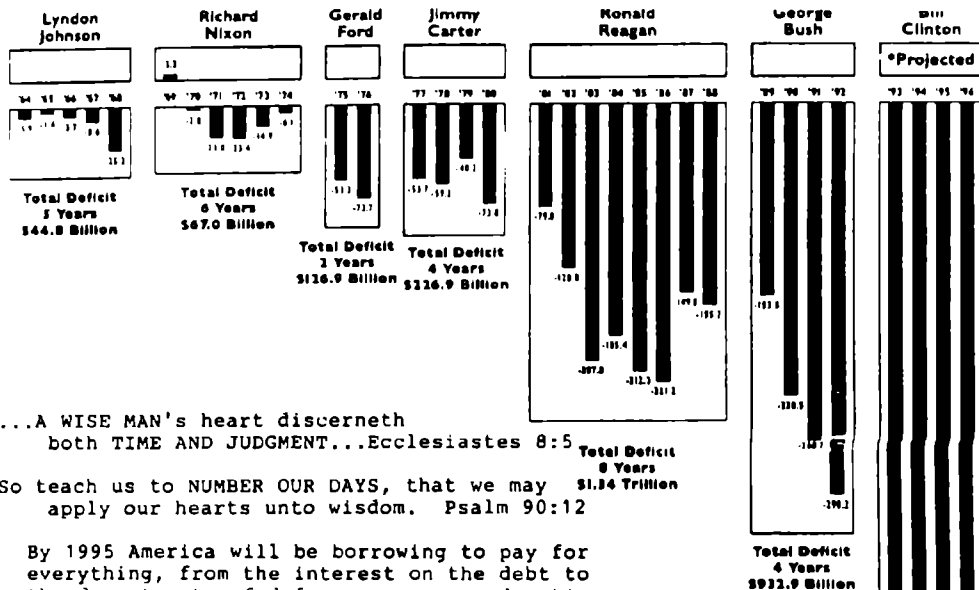
I ask that each of you who receive this Month's Letter take it to your local printer and have at least 500 copies reprinted. I have



printed it on white paper so that it will be "camera ready." It will be much less expensive for you to do this than for us to print and pay the postage to get them to you. Otherwise, 2 copies for \$1.00 postpaid. Then make certain

that a copy is provided to each officer of the local Democratic Party, the local newspapers, and to your state and federal congressmen. We must create enough political pressure so that Congress will order a Special Federal Prosecutor to investigate the Ethics Violations, or worse, of George Bush, the drug chemicals leaving America for Columbia, and the improper U.S. invasion of Panama for personal reasons.

Nord Davis, Jr., NORTHPOINT



...A WISE MAN's heart discerneth
both TIME AND JUDGMENT...Ecclesiastes 8:5

So teach us to NUMBER OUR DAYS, that we may
apply our hearts unto wisdom. Psalm 90:12

By 1995 America will be borrowing to pay for
everything, from the interest on the debt to
the departments of defense, energy, education
and the rest of government.

In the 102nd Congress, there were \$5 trillion
worth of money-spending bills, and only
\$488 billion in Money-saving bills introduced.

For 200 years, we were less than a trillion
dollars in debt, and in one decade--from 1982
to 1992--we created \$3 trillion more in
national debt. Current spending trend will
cause America's debt to exceed the gross
domestic product in 1995!

1993

Federal Budget Deficits Since 1964

(In Billions of Dollars by Fiscal Years)

Deficits cited here from 1964 to 1992 are reported by the
Office of Management and Budget, and do not account for
money the government borrowed from federal trust funds.
For example, in 1992, government borrowing from trust
funds and other accounts brought the actual deficit from
\$290.2 billion to \$403.4 billion.



Jubilee Lighthouse Center
8881 Road 260
Terra Bella, CA 93270
(209) 534-2813



*Based on Grace Commission Projections

C: Clinton: Bank Fraud, Drugs, Murder, Sex, Whitewater, etc.

Nicholas Guarino, editor of *The Wall Street Underground* and former resident of Arkansas personally knew Clinton, Jim Blair, Vince Foster, Jim McDougal, David Hale, Don Tyson, Governor Tucker. He tells fellow investors that 21 people “knew a bit too much about Whitewater or Troopergate or Cattlegate or some other Clinton Scandal. Guarino isn’t the first to link Clinton with murder—TV Evangelist Jerry Falwell has implicated him in several killings.

Vince Foster is the best known case—officially ruled a suicide. But why would the gun be in his right hand when he was left handed? How did his glasses get 13 feet away? How did he lay himself so neatly on the ground, arms at sides? The bullet wasn’t found, nor were fingerprints on the gun, no skull fragments. Why had he hired two attorneys the day before?

The Clinton Chronicles video shows Gary Johnson, an attorney who lived in Quapaw Towers before Gennifer Flowers moved next door. Gary had a security system with a video camera pointed at his door that also covered Gennifer’s, and Gary got “several nice visits on tape, showing Bill letting himself in with his own key.”

On June 26, 1992, three state troopers barged into Gary’s place, slugged him and demanded the tape. He gave

it to them, but they kept beating him and left him for dead with broken elbows, ruptured spleen and perforated bladder.

Guarino also tells “How to make \$2 million” developing a Godforsaken tract of land without selling a foot of it!

1. You need two friends—a banker and an appraiser.

2. Find cheap land: 230 acres along White River for \$90,000.

3. Get your appraiser to bloat his estimate: \$150,000.

4. Get your banker to give you 80%—\$120,000.

5. Pay \$5,000 to subdivide and bulldoze a few roads.

6. Your appraiser re-evaluates it at \$400,000.

7. Your banker gives a new 80%—\$320,000!

8. Draw plans for some fine homes (never to be built).

9. New appraisal, new loan, “land flip” to company x for \$800,000 (friends) then to company y for \$1 million and back to you for \$1.25 million.

10. New appraisal, new loan, then development company declares bankruptcy! You pay part of what you made to your friends and the taxpayers pick up the tab! This appears to be just the tip of the iceberg.

The Clinton Chronicles video reveals information so devastating, and it has circulated so widely that there is just one conclusion I can reach. The only reason Clinton has not been impeached and imprisoned is because of a corrupt Republican leadership who feel they can now control things and they will lower the boom when it is politically to their best advantage.

C: Catholicism, Constitution, Pope John Paul II

Roman hierarchy's hatred of the U.S. Constitution is reflected in Pope Gregory XVI's Encyclical *Mirari Vos* in 1832 in which he described liberty of conscience as "mad opinion." He condemned freedom of worship, the press, assembly and education as "a filthy sewer full of *heretical* vomit."

"The *Syllabus of Errors*, issued by pope Pius IX, in 1864, [is] still in full force where the Roman Church can enforce its will. The hierarchy in the United States plays down this Syllabus, and for many years has conducted a subtle campaign designed to hide many of its distinctive doctrines and so to gain favor with the American public. But here are its claims in plain language:

15. No man is free to embrace and profess that religion which he believes to be true, guided by the light of reason.

18. Protestantism is not another and diversified form of the one true Christian religion in which it is possible to please God equally as in the Catholic Church.

42. In legal conflict between Powers (Civil and Ecclesiastical) the Ecclesiastical Law prevails.

45. The direction of Public Schools...neither can nor ought to be assumed by the Civil Authority alone.

54. Kings and Princes [including Presidents] are not only not exempt from the jurisdiction of the Church, but are subordinate to the Church in litigated questions of jurisdiction.

55. The Church ought to be in union with the State, and the State with the Church.

"Let no one say that this *Syllabus of Errors* belongs to a former age and that it is not to be taken seriously. Even today it forms a part of the ordination vows of every Roman Catholic priest in the world." *Roman Catholicism* by Dr. Lorraine Boettner, Presbyterian & Reformed Publ. Co.

"The Constitution of the United States guarantees *liberty of conscience*. Nothing is dearer or more fundamental. Pope Pius IX...anathematized those who assert the liberty of conscience...Says Bishop O'Connor: 'Religious liberty is merely endured until the opposite can be carried into effect without peril to the Catholic world...' The archbishop of St. Louis once said: 'Heresy and unbelief are crimes and in Christian countries, as in Italy and Spain...they are punished as other crimes.' Every cardinal, archbishop, and bishop in the Catholic Church takes an oath of allegiance to the pope, in which occur the following words: 'Heretics, schismatics, and rebels to our lord (the pope), or his afore-said successors, I will to my utmost **persecute and oppose**.'" Dr. Josiah Strong, "Our Country," ch. 5, par. 1-3.

Do You Really Know Pope John Paul II?

1. End of Sovereignty for the United States and other countries. Fort Wayne News Sentinel, 12-20-82.

2. End of absolute property rights. Christian Counter Revolution, Bulletin #25, Nov-Dec, 81.

3. End of all gun rights. Report—Parliamentarians Global Action, 84-85, Don Bell Report.

4. The New International Economic Order (World Government). The Harmonizer, 4-11-82, St. Anthony Messenger, 1-82.

5. The redistribution of wealth and jobs. The Christian Counter Revolution, Bulletin #25.

6. Calls for nations to trust the United Nations. The Trumpet, 10-87.

7. Total Disarmament. World Parliamentarians Global Action Paper, 1984-85.

8. Promotes the United Nations as the hope for peace. United Nations, RNS, Casaroli delivers Papal words, The Trumpet, 10-87.

9. Promotes UNESCO, the deadly educational and cultural arm of the United Nations. Message by John Paul to UNESCO Director General during World Conference.

10. Promotes INTERdependence. Christian Counter Revolution, Bulletin #25.

11. Pope John Paul II issues a labor encyclical that is radically Communist, tells us that the economic principle of Communism is also the economic principle of traditional Christian or Catholic social doctrine. Ursula Oxfort, Catholic writer says this is incredible—we have a Communist pope! Christian Counter Revolution, Bulletin #25.

12. Pope John Paul II wants to serve as a go-between for the United States and the Soviet Union. Don Bell Report, 1-13-84.

Earlier we quoted Malachi Martin who styles Pope John Paul II as the one to rule the world because secular powers do not have the moral good of the world in mind. Ponder this:

“In the early 1940’s, the I.G. Farben Chemical Company employed a Polish salesman who sold cyanide to the Nazis for use in Auschwitz. The same salesman also worked as a chemist in the manufacture of the poison gas. This same cyanide gas along with Zyklon B and Malathion was used to exterminate millions of Jews and other groups. Their bodies were then burned to ashes in the ovens. After the war the salesman, fearing for his life, joined the Catholic Church and was ordained a priest in 1946. One of his closest friends was Dr. Wolf Szmunn, the mastermind behind the November/78 to October/79 and March/80 to October/81 experimental hepatitis B vaccine trials conducted by the Center for Disease Control in New York, San Francisco and four other American cities that loosed the plague of AIDS upon the American people. The salesman was ordained Poland’s youngest bishop in 1958. After a 30-day reign his predecessor was assassinated and our ex-cyanide gas salesman assumed the papacy as Pope John Paul II.”

“1990 is the right time with the right leaders: ex-chief of the Soviet secret police Mikhail Gorbachev, ex-chief of the CIA George Bush, ex-Nazi cyanide gas salesman Pope John Paul II, all bound by an unholy alliance to ring in the New World Order.

“The Pope has challenged world leaders by claiming that the people of the world already recognize the absolute authority of Rome because they observe the Sunday Sabbath that was ordered by the Pope in the Council of Laodicea (A.D. 364). The original Ten Commandments given Moses by God ordered that we should:

The Selling of Jerusalem

When PLO Chairman Yasser Arafat spoke in Johannesburg, some time ago, he inadvertently revealed the existence of a letter sent from Foreign Minister Peres to the Norwegian Foreign Minister. That letter was sent in October of 1993. It committed Israel to respect the PLO governing institutions in Jerusalem.

When Peres was asked about that letter, he flatly denied its existence. In fact, Police Minister Moshe Shachal, who was asked by the Knesset if such a letter existed, flatly denied the charge. Then he literally went off the wall when he later found out that such a letter actually existed.

When Peres was pressed for a confirmation or denial, he declared, "If you are insinuating that we would ever divide Jerusalem, then that's an ugly slander!"

Adding insult to injury, it has further been claimed that Peres also sent a letter to Pope John Paul II. In that letter it is alleged that Peres outlined his plans for changing Jerusalem. According to Mark Halter, a close friend of Peres, who was the one who delivered the letter to the Pope, "Peres offered to hand over sovereignty of Jerusalem's Old City to the Vatican. Jerusalem is to stay the capital of Israel but, the Old City will be administered by the Vatican."

Halter further explained, "According to the letter, the city would have an Israeli mayor and a Palestinian mayor both under the control of the Vatican."

Halter claimed the program was originally submitted to the Vatican by Peres two years ago, just before the Oslo talks began.

Page 104 • THE JEWISH PRESS • Friday, September 2, 1994

The PLO was shown the Vaticanization Plan just before the signing of the Declaration of Principles. At that time Arafat agreed not to oppose the plan. Arafat had also consulted a number of influential Palestinians who were delighted with the plan.

The plan called for the extra-territoriality of the Old City and the airport at Atarot, which would become a world-wide meeting center.

The Italian newspaper *La Stampa* on September 10, 1993, published the plan, three days before

Rabin met Arafat in Washington. After the Italian newspaper published the story, Peres ordered the Foreign Ministry workers to deny that such a program existed. Today, we are told, Foreign Ministry employees are not issuing denials and are privately confirming the existence of such a plan.

Further details of the plan claim Jerusalem is to become the second Vatican of the world with all three major religions represented under the authority of the Vatican. A Palestinian state is to emerge in confederation with Jordan. Its religious capital is to be Jerusalem but its administrative capital would be situated elsewhere, possibly Nablus.

A member of the Foreign Ministry claims the plan is a good one because Israel's ties to the Catholic world will lead to trade, tourism and prosperity. Further Peres believes with a strong governing authority, future disputes between Arabs and Israelis will be easily resolved.

Despite all this information that has been made public, the Israeli government continues to deny that the future of Jerusalem is being negotiated.

Remember the Sabbath day
to keep it Holy.
Six days shalt thou labor
and do all thy work;
but the seventh day is the Sabbath
of the Lord thy God;
in it thou shalt not do any work,
thou, nor thy son,
nor thy daughter, thy manservant,
nor thy maidservant
nor thy cattle,
nor thy stranger that is within thy gates;
for in six days the Lord made heaven
and earth, the sea,
and all that in them is,
and rested the seventh day;
wherefore the Lord
blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

"The seventh day, the Sabbath as handed to Moses by God, is Saturday.

The celebration of Sunday as the Sabbath is verification that the people recognize the Pope as SUPERIOR TO GOD. The only WHOLE people who have not recognized the authority of the Pope are the Jewish people, and that is why the Vatican has not and will not recognize the state of Israel." *Behold A Pale Horse*, William Cooper, pages 89,90.

I am not sure what Mr. Cooper means by "The only WHOLE people who have not recognized the authority of the Pope are the Jewish people." Seventh-day Adventists and other sabbatarians are not so well known as the Jews, yet they may be just as "whole" as Jews who are still looking for the Messiah that their prophet Daniel said

would come in 483 years: "from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem [margin says Artaxerxes, 457 BC was date] unto the Messiah the Prince shall be 69 weeks [of years]." Daniel 9:25. Either we are badly misunderstanding Daniel, or the Jews badly misunderstood the One who came when B.C. changed to A.D. (affecting all of history/His Story).

Regarding the Vatican not recognizing Israel, I believe this was until Israel concedes to the Vatican's wish to control Jerusalem which it apparently has done. We commented earlier on this, quoting Mark 13:13—"when you see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not...flee."

Nevertheless, Cooper's book has much of interest, including pictures of **Unidentified Flying Objects** over Mt. Rainier and Groom Lake, a secret base featured recently on 60 Minutes. When **President Kennedy** "assured [the Majesty Twelves/CFR] that if they did not clean up the drug problem, he would...His assassination was ordered by the Policy Committee and the order was carried out by agents in Dallas. President John F. Kennedy was murdered by the Secret Service agent who drove his car in the motorcade and the act is plainly visible in the Zapruder film. WATCH THE DRIVER AND NOT KENNEDY WHEN YOU VIEW THE FILM." *ibid*, page 215.

Cooper's book has the **Jonathan May** story (25 pages). "Jonathan May attempted to free us from the shackles of the Federal Reserve by creating an alternate banking system with instruments backed by land, raw materials,

mineral deposits, oil, coal, timber, and other wilderness holdings. Jonathan aided Governor Connolly and the Hunt brothers in their effort to corner the silver market. The silver would have been used to create a 'Bank of Texas' issue of 'real' money. This would have destroyed the Federal Reserve had the Hunts been successful. When the world bankers realized what was happening, they destroyed Connolly, the Hunt brothers, Jonathan May, and Texas.

"The Federal Reserve entrapped Mr. May by intentionally routing his credit instruments through the Federal Reserve, against the terms clearly stated upon those instruments, instead of through Mr. May's alternate system. Jonathan May was illegally arrested, illegally tried, and illegally imprisoned in the Federal Prison at Terre Haute, Indiana. The world power structure has stolen Mr. May's idea, which will be used as the banking system of the New World Order and is known as the World Conservation Bank. Jonathan has served four years of a 15-year sentence." [in '91.]

The Protocols of Zion date to the 1700's. "Every aspect of this plan to subjugate the world has since become reality, validating the authenticity of conspiracy." *ibid*, page 267 (66 pages). Here are some excerpts from the first couple of the 24 protocols:

"Great national qualities, like frankness and honesty, are vices in politics, for they bring down rulers from their thrones more effectively and more certainly than the most powerful enemy...It is only with a despotic ruler that plans can be elaborated extensively and clearly in such a way as to distribute the whole properly

among the several parts of the machinery of the State...Silence must be the principle, and cunning and make-believe the rule for governments which do not want to lay down their crowns at the feet of agents of some new power...by the doctrine of severity we shall triumph and bring all governments into subjection to our super-government. It is enough for them to know that we are merciless for all disobedience to cease.

"It is indispensable for our purpose that wars, so far as possible, should not result in territorial gains: war will thus be brought on to the economic ground, where the nations will not fail to perceive in the assistance we give the strength of our predominance, and this state of things will put both sides at the mercy of our international *agentur*...The intellectuals of the *goyim* [means cattle!] will puff themselves up with their knowledge and without any logical verification of it will put into effect all the information available from science, which our *agentur* specialists have cunningly pieced together for the purpose of educating their minds in the direction we want.

"Do not suppose for a moment that these statements are empty words: think carefully of the successes we arranged for Darwinism, Marxism, Nietzsche-ism...there is a great force that creates the movement of thought

in the people, and that is the Press. The part played by the Press is to keep pointing out requirements supposed to be indispensable, to give voice to the complaints of the people, to express and to create discontent. It is in the Press that the triumph of freedom of speech finds its incarnation. But the *goyim* [cattle!] states have not known how to make use of this force; and it has fallen into our hands. Through the Press we have gained the power to influence while remaining ourselves in the shade; thanks to the Press we have got the *gold* in our hands, not withstanding that we have had to gather it out of oceans of blood and tears. But it has paid us, though we have sacrificed many of our people. Each victim on our side is worth in the sight of God a thousand *goyim*."

The Protocols of Zion is written as if by Jews, but Alberto Rivera, a converted Jesuit says, "We were instructed that the Jesuits directed certain Jews who were loyal to the pope, to write a document called *The Protocols of Zion*." *Behind the Dictators*, by L.H. Hehmann, pages 10–15, published by Agora Publ. Co. (Rivera's *The Godfathers* may be obtained from Chick Publ.)

Some of this may seem unbelievable, but Scripture says Babylon is "the Mother of Harlots and Abominations." Revelation 17:5.

It is a sobering thought to consider, (and I know you may think Dad is "off" a bit on this one) but I believe we are approaching the end of the world and from my study of the Bible, I expect later in '95 to go to Israel. If so, this is probably the last "major holiday opportunity" we may have to get together for a meal and talk or answer questions about this idea of going to Israel.

Let me explain: the last verses of the Old Testament (which Peter Jennings on ABC News referred to this week!) says Elijah is to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the children to the fathers (it also means mothers and mentions the law). The commandment that tells about this is the fifth and it also contains a promise—if we honor our father and mother, our days will be long on the land which the Lord gives us. Exodus 20:12.

In Israel's day, God gave every family some land and by proper care and use, it provided a livelihood for them. A man might want to borrow some money, so he would trade the use of his land for however many years it was until the jubilee, but then the land came back to the family. (He could not sell his children's inheritance permanently.)

If we compare ourselves now with God's wise plan then, you might feel short-changed, because I do not have any land I can give you, even though this coming spring is to begin a jubilee. Anciently that's when they went to claim the land. But that is the point of this Christmas letter.

I no longer own any land (I sold it as the Bible suggests in Luke 12:33, because the richest promise that I can find in the Bible is linked with doing this. In verse 44 it says He will make us ruler over all that He has. But God has land and He has promised it to us! When we get together, we will look at the promises in the Bible together. Here's a quick summary.

Genesis 15:18 says "Unto thy seed have I given this land, from...Egypt to the...Euphrates." Galatians 3:29 says, "If you are Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise." You were all brought up to believe the Bible and to give your life to serve the Lord. Some of you may feel discouraged, but the ball game isn't over yet and we can all still be winners!

What I am building up to is this. I am not able to give you any land, but God promises us all land because we are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise. And this spring is the beginning of the jubilee year when it is time to go claim the promise! And based on the strength of the Bible, I am sure that even though things seem like every other Christmas, before Easter gets here, things will be more seriously different in America than most people now suspect.

If I am correct in this, it is because my understanding of the Bible is correct regarding its prophecies. And the safest thing you can do then is trust your Dad who loves you, and honor his wishes to share the land that God promises to give us over there. (Come with me!) I am not saying it will be easy or comfortable. I expect it to be the most stressful time that anyone has ever lived through. God's messenger said we would have to endure hunger, weariness and delay. But for those who can learn to trust God through the times ahead, the promise above is given.

What are the alternatives? To not go to Israel in the jubilee year (which the Bible calls the "acceptable year"—see Luke 4:19 where the margin refers you to Leviticus 25:8, the jubilee) means that you could go to a detention camp in America for those dissidents who will not go along with the New World Order, or you could die for witnessing to your faith, or worst of all, you could surrender your faith in the Bible and accept the mark of the New World Order so that you can buy food and survive. But those who "go along to get along" with the New World Order will receive God's

wrath and plagues. They are forever lost. This is a most serious issue to consider and the Bible is very plain in Revelation 13:16–18, 14:9–11. I would like to help you understand it better.

I am thankful you have all had a good upbringing and know about the Bible. But being “a good person” is not enough for what’s coming. You will have a choice to put your confidence in the Bible. I want to encourage each of you and I will help you if you trust me, because I love you.

Dad

F: Famous M.D. Confessions

“Most drugs have no curative effect whatever on the diseases for which they are administered. We do not feel under obligation to give drugs at all, except where the patient’s attitude or the attitude of his family makes it expedient...We medical men know little or nothing of the real action of drugs.” William Osler, M.D., recognized as the father of modern medicine.

“The drugless doctor is steadily growing in influence. Medicine is facing an ever increasing wave of discredit.” D.D. Tait, M.D., President of San Francisco Medical Society

“Every educated physician knows that most diseases are not appreciably helped by drugs.” Richard Cabot, M.D., Chief of Staff, Mass. Gen. Hospital

“The cause of disease is the poisonous drugs physicians superstitiously give to effect a cure.” Charles E. Page, M.D., Boston, Mass.

“The drugless healer is one of the best things that has come into the life

of the present.” Charles Mayo, M.D., May Brothers, Rochester, Minn.

“If we only knew enough, all diseases could be prevented and could be cured through proper nutrition.” Dr. Tom Spies, Distinguished Service Award of AMA, reported in *Newsweek*, June 1957

“I place no confidence in drug therapeutics.” Frank Billings, M.D., Ex-President, AMA

“There is not a single medicine in all the world that does not carry harm in its molecules—there is no medicine that does not harm.” J.N. Hurty, M.D., Indiana State Board of Health

“Drugs do not cure disease. The particular symptoms may be quieted by some drug, but the disease itself remains.” T.R. Allison, LRCP, London, England

“The doctor of the future will give no medicine, but will interest his patients in the care of the human frame, in diet, and in the cause and prevention of disease.” Thomas Edison.

G: The Great Controversy (New, Illustrated)

A winged serpent signified a departed soul in ancient Egypt and was on King Tut’s throne. They were also in Rome on a sculptured chariot, carrying a soul to heaven. The papal crest

in the Vatican museum reveals a dragon. Vatis = diviner, can = serpent; Vatican = Divining Serpent.

The Persian sun-god, Mithra, was widely accepted in the Roman

[illegible]

Empire before the Christian era. **Sunday** was dedicated to Mithra (lord and ruler of the zodiac) as "The Lord's Day." Pope Clement VII approved a book on **astrology** in 1526 which showed the pope as seated on the circle of the zodiac as the cosmic ruler, the sun god. Mithra was eaten in the form of a **wafer** as was the Central American sun-god after the priest blessed it. **The juice of the grape** was thought to be the blood of Bacchus, god of wine and revelry. **The Roman mass** originated in initiation rites of ancient mystery religions traceable to fertility cults of ancient Babylon.

Ignatius Loyola, founder of the Jesuits, has a golden door in the chapel bearing his name with **the peacock and phoenix**, symbols of Lucifer or Satan. The case to display the wafer-god of the mass in the Vatican Museum has the letters **S.F.S.** which are the universal symbols for the number

six in pagan mysteries. The initiate reads it as **666**.

Ancient Babylonians worshiped Tammuz who represented the rebirth of the sun on **December 25**. He was called "Baal-berith" or lord of the **fir tree**. The word "yule" is Babylonian for "infant" and December 25 was the pagan **Yule Day** when Egyptians and Persians also celebrated their god's birthday!

Mary worship is not found in Scripture, nor in writings of early Christians. It's origin is in the universal adoration of the mother goddess throughout paganism as **Semiramus**, the Babylonian queen who was titled, "**Mother of God**" and "**Queen of Heaven**"! A statue of **Jupiter** with its blessing hand is now called **St. Peter** in the Vatican. The Satanic **hand signs** of occult power occur throughout Catholic paintings, statues and priesthood.

K: Chaos and Survival

Matthew 24:15-21

This chapter has ideas for those who stay in America (or other countries) rather than go to Israel in '95, yet the Savior's word to flee (and some of the following information) can be helpful to anyone.

You may want to take a look at Howard Ruff's book, **How to Prosper [?] During the Coming Bad Years**. It covers many helpful topics, including food for storage, seeds for growing, tools, bartering and books on these topics listed in the supplement. The Reader's Digest book, *Back to Basics* probably has more practical in-

formation the reader may want to consider.

Most people live one paycheck from disaster. They are deeply in debt, and as the economy goes sour, they lose everything they "never" had. I say "never" because they never owned it by paying for it, they just made a down-payment and have been giving billion\$ to a credit system that has enslaved millions. How ironically we celebrate the good life and our "American way" as a superior form of freedom!

The credit system has enriched the bankers at the cost of millions of small businesses and homes. Lack of money

and double jobs or working wives is a major marital stress factor. Life does not consist primarily of how much we can have or own.

But Scripture says there will be a time (probably soon!) when no one can buy or sell unless he/she has the number of the system. Revelation 13:17. The Bible says, "It is the number of a man, and his number is 666." Revelation 13:18. Did you know the system is largely in place now?

The bar codes on any item you buy will show two lines that extend slightly below the other lines at the beginning, in the middle, and at the end. These, I am told, represent the numbers six, six, six. The time for enforcement of that system is imminent as we approach a cashless society!

To bring about the control of masses, the men who pull the strings (Federal Reserve Board, Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission, leaders who favor one-world government) will set the stage for a crisis. The resulting chaos will prove their point, that New World Order is needed to control the lawlessness. They have already gained control in more areas than the reader might imagine.

Howard Ruff was speaking at a monetary conference when he asked 800 people, "How many of you believe that we're headed for some kind of monetary chaos?" Nearly every hand went up. He then asked, "Do you honestly believe that in a period of monetary collapse that you will be able to drive down to your supermarket in your gas-guzzling car, make a selection from a dazzling variety of goods on the shelf, pay for them with

your personal check, go safely home and put them in your dependable electric refrigerator?"

The ovation he received suggests our need of some different solutions than we may have been thinking about. After all, true security is not based on material things that can be taken from you. America, the land of the free, is dying. Most people expect there will be no quick fixes. The Bible does not even suggest a "slow fix"—**we are at the end of human history as we know it!**

And how did we get here? Surely it wasn't just by using our credit cards! Step #1 for survival is to move away from the debt system. Get rid of credit cards. Sell everything you can that you do not absolutely have to have.

I have appreciated how easy it is to get along with a low income (quit practicing medicine to write this book) when you have no credit cards to pay or time payments. The only things I ever bought on time were houses. New cars can have problems and if you have a trusted mechanic friend, ask him to check out a used car before you buy it. You can get good transportation for very low prices. Only once in the past 30 years have I paid more than \$1500 for a used van.

Stock up on staple items like rice and dried beans. These will keep when other things spoil or freeze. Probably half the cooks in this country have not cooked dried beans in the past month or year, yet they taught us in medical school that a cup of beans and two cups of cereal grain like corn or rice or wheat will give a balanced protein at the lowest cost. They are high in fiber and have no cholesterol, no saturated

fat and no excess calories! It takes less than half a cup of dried beans put in water to swell to a cup.

Many people get distress from gas with beans because of improper cooking or eating. Soak them first, changing the water a couple times, cook them slowly until soft and chew them slowly, avoiding large servings. The finest home remedy for gas is charcoal tablets, capsules or powder stirred into drinking water. It has no unpleasant taste or odor and is inexpensive. It should be part of everyone's survival medicine kit. Charcoal is the universal antidote in the emergency room for poisoning and overdoses. It will not harm. The reason you don't hear about it is that it can't be commercialized.

You can get soy beans at a feed and seed store cheap and let me tell you a simple recipe that is very tasty. Soak a cup of dried soy beans overnight. They swell to three cups. Whiz them in a blender with just enough water to cover them. Add a heaping tsp of McKay's Chicken Seasoning (or salt), pour in a shallow pan, bake at 350–375°F for 30–40 min. It makes a light soufflé that is delicious, nutritious, and very low cost.

"When you see the abomination of desolation...flee into the mountains...for then shall be great tribulation." This refers to New World Order with a forced conformity and respect for Sunday (discussed previously).

Some are already preparing for when they get the word to flee! A former Presbyterian pastor shared a list of items prioritized: some essential and always carried, some to be carried in a backpack; items too heavy may be stored in a car or truck.

As far as possible, everything should be in low visibility colors: olive drab but not black (shows up as white on infrared light). Wool and wool blends or substitutes are best for warmth, even when wet.

Polyester or equivalent dry easily and wick moisture away from your body. Use several lightweight layers of clothing, good quality. You may dye your survival clothes drab olive in a wash tub. Consider including these items:

hat, ski mask, scarf, thermal long-sleeve/long-legged underwear, sweater, jacket with hood or zip suit, (waterproof but breathable), shorts, belt, leather gloves + liners, boots, slippers (for sleeping + walking), socks cotton + wool.

Equipment: Knife, Swiss army type, light + batteries, glasses + crush proof case, sharpener for knife, needles for sewing, nylon cord/rope, 50' minimum. Saw, (folding), lightweight cooking kit, carabiner for rappelling, poncho, flint/magnesium fire starter, candles, holder, spare flint, 1 qt. canteen, cup, water purification tabs, strainer, charcoal powder as universal antidote, 1" tape to pull any lacerations closed (leave on for 7–10 days, use care in pulling off), lightweight sleeping bag, blanket, foam pad, tent, compass, topography maps, binoculars, Bible, manuals for survival and plant identification, pen, paper to keep track of weeks, band-aids, tape, bandanna, gauze, lightweight backpack, small waist pack.

Food: Dried are lightest; milk, beans, rice, whole wheat, seeds. Millet is expensive right now, but it is the only alkaline grain; acidity becomes a prob-

lem which can be avoided by sprouting the grains and even beans. Then a minimum of cooking is necessary. Cooking kills certain of the nutrients and if lentils (for example) are sprouted, they may be eaten without cooking.

Do you recall the story in the Bible when the Savior was walking through a corn field and his disciples were hungry and picked some? This was a provision in the law for the poor. Malachi 4:4 suggests that we should go by the statutes of which Deuteronomy 23:24,25 is one:

“When you come into your neighbor’s vineyard, you may eat grapes...but you shall not put any in your vessel. When you come into the standing corn of your neighbor, you may pluck the ears with your hand, but you shall not (use) a sickle.”

I have a neighbor who planted field corn again this year. He has fields in several locations and two years ago he left it all winter, never harvested it. When I get our mail across from his field, I pick two or three ears and shell them while watching the news. I put a third of a cup of corn with half a cup of brown rice and a quarter of a cup of millet in a small Crock-pot. Multigrain breakfasts are good nutrition. (Remember that grain can get moldy in plastic containers if it is not dried well.)

Other foods for survival include oatmeal, potatoes and whole wheat bread. I like butternut squash; it is easy to grow and keeps well. Bread will not keep long unless it is dried in the oven. This makes it easier to digest and (I think) more enjoyable to eat. These go a long way toward better nutrition for most people and at a small fraction of

what they are paying for “fast foods” or slower foods that still come out of a box! The time is soon coming when a sack of potatoes will be worth more than a day’s wages.

In serious survival situations, no grass is poisonous. One woman walked from the northwest to the east coast eating mainly grass along the way. I’m not looking forward to it, but, come to think of it, Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon went crazy and ate grass for seven years. Daniel 4:25,33. Before it gets that bad,

I was coming out of the rest room in a large food market when I saw a boy pushing a cart of nectarines away from the produce area. I asked what he was going to do with them and he said they weren’t selling and he was going to throw them out. They looked good to me, so when I finished shopping, I drove around to the Dumpster and was surprised at the opportunity!

Since that time, we have learned to enjoy mangoes, papaya, pomegranates, a wide range of produce that isn’t selling or they have an oversupply. (Bananas can be dried and they taste like candy! If they are too ripe for drying, they can be whizzed in a blender to make a topping for your cereal.

The average American spends more for coffee or a donut each day than I spend for food. This idea may not work if times get hard. Beware of outdated dairy products which would have high bacteria counts. We have used them or meat products for pets.

Migrant farm workers usually get enough to eat and a place to stay. What you do for your body, you can do for your mind. Quit the fast foods of TV or VCR. Contrary to popular opinion,

they are not essential! A college professor said, if something is really newsworthy, you will hear about it. I have found this to be true, and I have saved time and money by not buying newspapers, magazines.

Consider moving to the country if you can possibly do so. You may have to live in a camper trailer as some people are. At the time of my writing this, we spent the evening with a couple who bought an old school bus for \$600 and for nine months worked weekends and evenings to make the inside like a motor home. They have a refrigerator that runs on gas, battery or electricity and they have their own power plant. They had it well-insulated as an aid to winter heating and air conditioning in summer.

If I were living in the city I would try to sell immediately. The evening news (12-4-94) quoted the FBI as saying that murder is now a significant risk as a cause of death in cities. The first city was built by Cain, the first murderer. Genesis 4:17.

This is illustrated by the man who spoke at a meeting before Thanksgiving '94.

A friend who served in Vietnam and now is a successful businessman said that a man hiking in the woods about 40 miles from Chattanooga came upon a camp when a Jeep came towards him. He asked two soldiers if he could go on but they just pointed; he asked again and they just pointed. When the Jeep passed, he noticed a red star on the side! Another report of that same citing was given by a man who helped put a chain link fence around the camp. He said that the barbed wire

was not slanted outward, but inward (to keep people in!) See a map of concentration camps in Supplement A.

The man who shared the above information told me that he put his house on the market! I confirmed this by calling the company he said he listed it with. I share this with you to help you appreciate the level of conviction by some, that we could be in trouble soon.

But if you can't sell your house, why not take out a home equity loan (maybe for the maximum!) and get a camper that you can put on someone else's property. Airstream or Holiday Ramblers are better made and insulated than most. The LA riots were just an introduction to what is coming to our cities soon. You will be glad to let them have your equity and you can take your camper and supplies to the country!

If you do not do so, it will be hard to leave, yet it will be essential for survival. A good kerosene heater will give a lot of heat with negligible fumes (if you are not allergic).

Some years ago, Roger Babson was a well-known investment adviser, predicting periods of rise and fall in the economy that have become reality. He thought very highly of a booklet, "Country Living" and bought 100 copies to promote the concept to his clients. If interested, see back order page.

But considering there will be at least 42 months when the beast of Revelation 13:5 has power (see also Daniel 12:11), the best option seems to be the Scriptural gathering to Israel as described previously.

P: Poverty and Welfare

A Frank and Ernest cartoon showed two homeless burns on a park bench, one commenting on a notice to his friend: "Bad news. The federal government has heard about our plight and they want to help us."

There are large-hearted men and women who are concerned about the poor and homeless and who are seeking a solution to this problem. But there are not many, even among statesmen and educators, who understand the cause. Our leaders of government and business have been unable to solve the soaring problem of poverty, crime and substance abuse. And they are struggling in vain to put business on a secure basis.

The following quotes are excerpted from *Vision Chattanooga* published by the Chattanooga Resource Foundation, in response to the question: "What is your assessment of the present welfare system?"

Pete Drew, Director of Chattanooga FoodSource, a volunteer co-operative providing grocery staples at low cost to hundreds of families says:

"It can't be fixed. You can't revamp it; you have to provide alternatives. When the President and the governor talk about welfare reform, they are talking about trying to fix a jobs program for people who support their ideology. They're not talking about fixing welfare for the recipient. The last statistics I saw, 29–31% of every welfare dollar goes to the recipients. That means about 70% is going to the people who operate the program. This is a jobs program in my estimation. People in need do not drive the pro-

gram. What drives it is the need to protect the jobs of the people operating the system. The poor are only the fuel that drives the jobs market called the welfare system.

"The welfare mentality is a form of slavery that goes back to biblical days. If you give people the illusion that they are free, yet there are no principles they must adhere to, no responsibilities they must operate under, then there is no way this system is ever going to offer people freedom. Instead, people need to be instilled with the knowledge that they are self-sufficient, that God created within them everything they need to be self-sufficient.

"When government began to implement and control welfare, it took the wrong road. There is nothing you can do [I would say 'should do'] but to go back and take the correct road. That road is the road of families being the first support system, then the church. Government should be last. Government is now operating outside the wisdom that only God can give. It has gotten into never-never land and it can't be fixed.

"The government should be involved in welfare only as a last resort, and only in those areas where they can do a good job. They can do a pretty good job of providing some housing. They can provide short-term help—bridge help. It has now become a highway, but it was only meant to be a bridge to get you over the ravine." Pete Drew.

The apostle Paul said, "If we have food and covering, we will be con-

tent.” 1 Timothy 6:8. This would mean a major change in the way we see things. The “necessities” of many today would be considered outrageous luxuries by our forefathers.

True welfare does not mean hand-outs to those who could work if they would. It is not giving to unwed mothers with babies who should go back home and live by the rules. Parents must take their rightful responsibility for their offspring.

Addressing the problem of welfare and poverty, Al Chapman, Director of Inner-City Ministries (Chattanooga) has further insight:

“The basic problem with the system is that it is ungodly. God is for families, which means a husband, wife, and children. The system says that if you have children outside of marriage, we will give you a benefit. You don’t have to be too bright to figure that one out. If you live in a housing project, as soon as you go to work, they skyrocket your rent. It’s crazy. They actually encourage you to not work. You also lose your Medicare and Medicaid if you start working. And the people in the segment of society are also the most unhealthy: they don’t eat healthy, they don’t study nutrition. They don’t exercise. When you go to the Sports Barn, you aren’t going to see the poor flocking in. They’re not at the salad bar either; they’re eating fast-food grease burgers and getting clogged arteries. The whole lifestyle is a self-gratification lifestyle. And as you have illegitimate kids, your benefits increase. If the kid becomes legitimized, he gets nothing.

“Now that this handout mentality is so entrenched in our government, it is

very difficult to change it. I learned from working in city government that it’s difficult to change any long-standing government program. I think that if you brought together one hundred congressmen, you’d find that all of them are against the present welfare system. But if a reform measure came to the floor, I don’t think they would pass it. Too many of their constituents have vested interests.

“Franklin D. Roosevelt’ premise was that the average American has good values and is a good person. And if they are given a handout during a hard time, they will accept it—all the time working to become productive. What he didn’t take into account is that if it ever became more attractive to not work, people would accept that. Roosevelt missed it in his premise: people are not basically good. According to Christianity, people are basically wicked! If they can get by with doing nothing, then they will.

“There was a time when the church flavored the neighborhoods and people did many things in a Christian way. Every community has people with larger resources and those with meager resources. But a truly Christian influence causes people to share resources...Part of me would like to abolish the present system and force the church to meet the needs. But my fear is that the church would not rise up. We’re happy to build bigger buildings but we aren’t addressing these bigger issues like we should.

“My mother raised ten kids with an income of \$6,000 a year. As long as I’ve known her, she has just given away at least half of her income. If you only looked at the external circumstances,

you would have said we were in dire poverty. But the other side is that as soon as we were all ten years old, we were taught to work. We got paper routes. Every kid in our family has thrown papers, girls and boys. Or we worked in grocery stores. We were being taught something—that we weren't in poverty. We didn't accept that fact that we didn't have money. We had the mind-set to go out and get a piece of the American pie.

“Poverty is not a measure of how much cash you have or don't have. In order to be poor, you have to be able to accept poverty. You have to feel hopeless, like there is nothing you can do to beat it. The poor are folks who have been boxed in. They have limited choices, limited resources, limited access to the mainstream. That can be caused by the system—it creates a lot of barriers for people. But it can also be internal. These families can pass on a way of thinking that locks in a certain situation. It all has to do with your mind. Jesus never had anything on earth, but would you consider him poor? No way.” Al Chapman.

While there is no end of “welfare” in sight for those in that system, those who earn money are taxed to support those who don't. And one salary is not enough. Since taxes and the cost of living in cities is higher, mothers must go to work too. Enticed from the care

of their children for what seems like an American dream turned nightmare, mothers leave their infants and small children left with day-care centers or baby-sitters, or TV and big sister.

How did we get here? The answer is partly related to the Industrial Revolution. When factories were built and easy jobs promised higher pay and regular hours, men left their farms and were lured to the cities for the good life. But it hasn't lasted. Easy money and excess time has brought a multitude of complications. Sin and dissipation have bred crime and poverty, in a whirlpool leading into a cesspool.

At the height of Israel's prosperity, families had homes on the land with enough ground for tilling. This provided both the means and motivation for an industrious and self-supporting life. No devising of man has ever improved upon that plan. The poverty and wretchedness that exist everywhere is largely due to man's departure from the wise provisions in Scripture for man's social and material needs.

And it is an interesting fact of Scripture that the first city was built by Cain, the first murderer. Soon living in the city will be worse than dangerous. Scripture warns of a time to flee. The good news is that the jubilee means freedom from bondage to debt and restoration to the land which God wants to give us! More on the specifics later!

P: Prophecy—America

“And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth.” Revelation 13:11. We showed earlier that the nations of this world are represented by beasts. But all the previous beasts “came up

from the sea.” Daniel 7:3, Revelation 13:1.

The sea represents populated areas: “The waters which you saw... are peoples and multitudes and nations.”

Revelation 17:15. So this beast coming up out of the earth is coming from an unpopulated area of the world, in contrast to those nations of Europe, Rome, Grecia, etc. Could it be America?

Noted clergymen of the 17th and 18th centuries (Dr. Thomas Goodwin, Vice Chancellor of Oxford University; Isaac Backus, Baptist Historian; Judge John Bacon, Justice of Massachusetts) said **the second beast** of Revelation 13:11–18 symbolized **America**, and they agreed with all the Protestant Reformers that the **first beast was the papacy**.

Since Scripture urges our understanding, let's look at the symbols. Just as Daniel 7 showed four beasts as four kingdoms, Revelation 13:1,2 shows a composite beast suggesting a worldwide coalition of governments supportive of the papacy, much like the Old World Order when millions were martyred or fled Europe to come to the New World.

The second beast "had two horns like a lamb." Revelation 13:11. A lamb-like beast suggests a Christian nation because Christ was symbolized by a lamb. The United States professes Christianity above every other nation and has had a record of defending peace. The two horns without crowns (in contrast to the previous beast with crowns on its horns) suggests a government without a king and a predominant religion without a pope—this is Protestant America!

Verse 13 says, "he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven in the sight of men." America has done great wonders. Could the fire be nuclear weapons?

The fire-power we demonstrated in Operation Desert Storm was very convincing. Or how about the sending of a space ship to Jupiter to orbit it until 1999 when a payload of plutonium with 10 times the detonation needed to impact Jupiter will result in an impressive sign in the heavens?

This lamb-like beast "makes an image [something that looks like] the beast which had the wound [papal beast wounded by Protestant Reformation] by a sword and did live." Hebrews 4:12 likens the Bible to a sword. The papacy survived and is regaining power. Revelation 13:4.

The bottom line is, the U.S. makes an image (something that looks similar) to the papal beast. **New World Order will look like Old World Order.**

The tragedy of this symbolism is that it could happen in what was originally a Protestant nation committed to religious liberty and the separation of church and state. All this has changed with the Reagan/Bush appointees to the Supreme Court:

"The 'wall of separation between church and state' is a metaphor based on bad history, a metaphor which has proved useless as a guide to judging. It should be frankly and explicitly abandoned." Chief Justice William Rehnquist.

Revelation 13:17,18 shows the U.S. will force everyone to go along with the New World Order, "that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the

number of a man; and his number is 666."

Forces of apostate Christianity will "cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." Revelation 13:15. The New World Order will truly be like the Old World Order when a medieval church martyred millions. "What has been will be."

But this lamb-like beast (America) says "to them that dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by the sword and did live" (shown previously to be the papacy). Revelation 13:14. Scripture is suggesting that the United States will lead the world to a New World Order which will be like the Old World Order described previously in the sense that it will include a mingling of church and state with provision to enforce the decrees of the church by civil power—the mark of the papacy.

Those who do not go along with the New World Order will be boycotted. "He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads, that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark or the name of the beast or the number of his name...Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is 666." Revelation 13:16–18.

The Bible appeals for understanding of "the number of a man." Please consider the Roman numerals from one of the pope's crowns, Vicarius Filii Dei, which means Vicar of the Son of God.

V = 5	F	D = 500
I = 1	I = 1	E
C = 100	L = 50	I = 1
A	I = 1	
R	I = 1	501
I = 1		
U = 5	53	
S		
	112	

The total is 666. U is counted as a V, non-Roman letters are not counted.

By creating a New World Order with control over everyone so that they must conform, the U.S. makes an image to the Old World Order of the papacy when civil and religious power was blended.

Initially it will seem innocent and something we should all be in favor of, like prayer in the schools. Nebuchadnezzar's image in Daniel 3 was all gold and had great music. Something that was very appealing—so will be the promises that the New World Order will bring. We must prefer what the Bible says about it. Otherwise we will take the mark which has the promise of destruction!

Here is **an appeal for understanding** and with it in Revelation 14 is the most solemn warning in all the Bible—for the final generation! It is saying in a different way what Matthew 24:15 says when **Christ warned us and also appealed for understanding** of "the abomination of desolation spoken of by the prophet Daniel."

This "abomination of desolation" or "transgression of desolation" is first mentioned in Daniel 8:13 and guess where it comes from. "A little horn which waxed exceeding great" after the big horn breaks in Daniel 8.

P: Prophecy—Daniel

When the Savior was asked about the end of the world, He urged his followers to understand the book of Daniel (Matthew 24:15) where we see the rise and fall of kingdoms depicted in advance! The last six of Daniel's 12 chapters are mostly prophecies and Daniel was asked to seal his book until the time of the end when it would be understood. Daniel 12:4.

In five of the first six chapters of Daniel we find life or death issues for Daniel or his friends. This is not a coincidence, for they were a prototype of those living in our day—the end-time. It will be a time of unprecedented danger. So these biographies are also prophecies!

Scripture says, “You shall not be afraid of the terror by night, nor the arrow that flies by day, nor for the pestilence that walks in darkness (AIDS?) nor for the (nuclear?) destruction that wastes at noon. A thousand shall fall at your side and ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come nigh you.” Psalm 91:5–7.

If we would be spared as Daniel and his friends, we must know God as they did. They didn't “go with the flow,” presuming God would bless because He loves everybody. They chose to please Him first, regardless of the consequences.

We will see later why understanding Daniel is important. Revelation is an unfolding of Daniel. For example, the first beast in Revelation 13 is a composite of the lion, bear, leopard and dreadful beast, so that it had a mouth like a lion, feet like a bear, looked like a leopard, but had the total

of 7 heads and 10 horns from Daniel 7. Their meaning is explained later, but it is significant that of all the books in Scripture, Christ said to understand Daniel!

Positive Lifestyle

Daniel 1

Daniel and his three friends were in the prime of their youth when they were taken captive by Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon. Jeremiah 52:30 says Daniel was among 4600 captives taken to Babylon. They were chosen by the king as the best among the Hebrews, to be trained for his court as wise men.

But life is full of curves—suddenly there was a problem! The food was contrary to the instruction given by God through Moses. They were not to eat meat with fat or blood (Leviticus 3:17—amazingly these have proven to be factors in heart disease and possibly cancer) nor were the rich foods and wine according to their upbringing.

At the risk of offending the king (who was supplying what he considered the best from his own table for these captives) and losing their educational privileges (maybe even life itself) Daniel and his three friends chose to obey God in asking not to eat the king's meat or wine.

God used their courtesy and wise appeal to grant favor and a trial that vindicated their simple vegetarian diet. At the end of their three year's training, Nebuchadnezzar found them much wiser than the others!

Reader, how is it with you? We've all indulged appetite at some time. But if it has become a way of life, we should understand Scripture's teaching that it becomes a way of death. Our body is the temple of God. 1 Corinthians 6:19,20.

The Image of a Man

Daniel 2

Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, had a dream that impressed him greatly, yet he could not remember any details! He asked his wise men and astrologers (since they claimed to know the gods) to tell him the dream and its interpretation. They couldn't, so he was about to execute them.

Daniel and his three friends heard about the problem and appealed to the king that the God of Israel could reveal the dream and the meaning. That night in a dream, Daniel saw an image with a head of gold, chest and arms of silver, waist and thighs of brass, legs of iron and feet of iron mixed with clay.

Daniel came before the king to explain the dream: Nebuchadnezzar and his kingdom were represented by the head of gold, but it would be followed by another kingdom represented by the chest of silver. A third and fourth kingdom would follow after which the nations of this world would be like the feet of iron and clay—partly strong and partly weak.

So far, history proves Daniel right. After Nebuchadnezzar's death, Babylon was conquered by Medo-Persia, followed by Grecia and later Rome. Since the iron kingdom of Rome, there have been many individuals who have tried unifying conquest; Charle-

mayne, Napoleon, Hitler, Lenin/Communism—but each had their “Waterloo.”

There's a deeper meaning to the symbolism of this image of a man. The kingdoms of this world as presented in Daniel 2 are kingdoms of men—their genius, planning and conquest. History is a revelation of the human heart that is basically selfish. Men exalt themselves in the kingdoms of this world by oppressing or taking advantage of their fellowmen.

And the image (like man) degenerates. From the golden head and dreams of man we find a downward deterioration to feet of miry clay. The image teaches us that man's moral progress is not upward, but downward. We see this as Rome broke in pieces and bruised the people of earth, because it was expressing the heart of natural man, unrenewed by the grace of God.

We are living in the feet and toes of the image. Daniel saw a stone cut out “without hands” from a mountain and it smashed the image into pieces. Daniel said, “in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed.”

“The stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.” Daniel 2:35. It is our high privilege, because God has given us life in this end-time, to have a part in the setting up of His kingdom!

It's a Matter of Life or Death!

Daniel 3

It was pride that prompted the king to rebuff Daniel's explanation that his

dominion (represented by the head of god) would be superseded by another kingdom. Nebuchadnezzar built an all-gold image, to signify that his kingdom would last forever. And he summoned his whole realm that everyone should bow to his image, a tribute to his pride.

Again a life or death issue: not to bow meant the fiery furnace. It would have been tempting to be on business elsewhere or to tie one's shoe when the music played. When the king realized some of his best men were involved in disobeying the command to worship the image, he first tried diplomacy; he would give them another chance.

But those who were faithful regarding appetite in Daniel 1 also proved faithful in Daniel 3. They said: "Our God whom we serve is able to deliver us...**but if not**...we will not serve your gods nor worship the golden image."

The king was furious and ordered them thrown into the furnace. Those who carried them died of the heat but the three were miraculously spared as the king saw One "like the Son of God...walking in the midst of the fire" with them. Daniel 3:24.

Friend, these are not fables. God is the author of these chapters which depict end-time events. Daniel was told to seal his book until the time of the end when knowledge of it would be increased. Daniel 12:4. Revelation is an unfolding of Daniel as we will see.

The image of Daniel 3 was a prototype of **the image to the beast in Revelation 13** when the whole world will be involved with a spiritual Babylon. Again it will be life or death issues. God will vindicate those who,

like Daniel and his three friends, honor Him. But if we "go along to get along" we will suffer God's wrath. Revelation 14:9.

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego did not suddenly decide to risk their lives. It was a daily commitment they made to the God of Israel that enabled them to stand on the desert when everyone else was bowing.

The New World Order will involve a violation of God's commandments in the area of worship. It was for this reason the Savior warned: "When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel, the prophet...flee into the mountains...for then shall be great tribulation." Matthew 24:15,16,21.

Friends, that time is not far away! In the next chapter we will take a closer look at what our forefathers ran from. It was the Old World Order which was oppressive. God gives everyone the freedom of choice and forces no one. Revelation 3:20 says, "I stand at the door and knock." If force is involved, it has to be wrong and we should not be any part of it!

"Thy Way is in the Sanctuary"

Psalm 77:13

When God took a million slaves out of Egypt, they had a lot of learning to do. So He gave them a model which taught the plan of salvation in every detail! We will just look at an overview.

Israel's camp surrounded the sanctuary, three tribes each to the north, south, east and west. The sanctuary

had an outer court surrounded by a curtain. The outer court with **the altar illustrated the experience of justification by faith in the life of the believer.** One who sinned and was penitent could bring a lamb, confess his sin with his hands on the head of the lamb and then slay the lamb as a sacrifice for his sin. The lamb symbolized the Lamb of God (Isaiah 53:3–7) whom Christians believe was the Messiah (Daniel 9:25–27) and also the Son of God! Psalm 2:7; 22:16.

The lamb that was sacrificed had to be without blemish (perfect) and was consumed on the altar after its blood was caught and sprinkled before the veil in the tabernacle of the congregation (Leviticus 6:30) which meant “place of peace.” The priest sacrificed the lamb and sprinkled the blood for the repentant person. He was forgiven or pardoned from his sin.

This experience shows that to be forgiven, it cost the life of the lamb. We understand that a Hebrew prophet cried out, “Behold the Lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world” (John 1:29) and the Savior paid the price for our sins as shown in Isaiah 53:3–7. Understanding His death for our sins makes us penitent (repentant) and wanting to change our ways.

Salvation comes from beholding Him bearing the burden of our sin, suffering on our account. By beholding, we are changed and given a repentant heart. The attitude of gratitude for His paying the price for us is what saves us, elevates us, motivates us to be like Him in character. All of this is exemplified by the sacrifice on the altar in the outer court, resulting in forgiveness of sin.

As Christians, we may be thankful we do not need to bring a lamb for forgiveness. The shedding of blood and sacrificing of animals ended at the cross of Christ. HalleluIA!

The priest daily ministered in the tabernacle of the congregation, also called **the holy place.** It represented **sanctification in the life of the believer.** This means being made holy and is symbolized by the three pieces of furniture in the holy place: the table of showbread represented the Scriptures as the bread of life, the altar of incense represented the prayers of the saints ascending before the throne of God, and the candlestick represented the light of our witness and walk, the source of which came from the oil that symbolized the Holy Spirit. As we daily study Scripture, pray for grace, witness and walk in the light of His Spirit, we are changed in a process that lasts as long as life itself. The things we once loved, we now hate. The things we had no use for, we now enjoy. All of this is embraced as we are made holy: sanctification.

But even though the sinner was forgiven and everything seemed fine, once a year, on **the Day of Atonement**, all Israel (believers) were summoned to fast and afflict their souls in penitence and humility. The experience **typified Judgment Day** when we stand before God. There is no way that we can stand before Him with our sins. Only by having confessed and forsaken them can we have courage to stand in the righteousness of our Savior. But this experience suggests a unique benefit for us who are living now when His mediation in heaven is ending and when we may expect to

have our sins not only pardoned (forgiven) but blotted out, so that we do not have even a desire for wrongdoing! Leviticus 16:30; Hebrews 8:10.

"The Spirit makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." Romans 8:26. This describes the Holy Spirit wooing us and Galatians 4:26 suggests a role as our spiritual Mother. Some people think of Mary that way. She was blessed to be the mother of the Savior, but like most people, she was misled by the prevailing opinions of the leaders (Isaiah 9:16) to expect an earthly king to conquer the Romans. When His mother and brothers, influenced by the priests, came to dissuade Christ from His mission and stood outside to speak to Him, when told of their presence, He offered a gentle rebuke: *"Who is my mother? and who are my brothers?"* Pointing to those who were listening He added, *"Behold my mother and my brothers...whosoever shall do the will of my Father."* Matthew 12:47–50. Luke gives further insight: *"My*

mother and my brothers are these which hear the word of God and do it." Luke 8:21.

These Scriptures help us understand that Mary does not intercede for us in heavenly places, nor could her ministry make us perfect. Not even the law could do that, though it was *"a shadow of good things to come."* Hebrews 10:1. The apostle Paul contrasted the benefits of Christ's mediation for ages past with the final generation: *"they without us should not be made perfect."* Hebrews 11:40.

This is the purpose of His ministry. *"Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight, and sin which clings so closely, and let us run with perseverance the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the pioneer and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God."* Hebrews 12:1 RSV.

P: Is Perfection Possible?

The topic of perfection often triggers more heat than light. To minimize the heat and maximize the light, let's look at some Scriptures which show how the law (the five books of Moses) were guidelines helping us keep or apply the 10 Commandments.

The wall around Hebrew cities was an illustration of the law which it symbolized. If they went outside, the enemy could get them. If we go outside the law, the enemy can get us. And wall is law spelled backwards!

The point is that the law protects us and it was in this context that Christ magnified the law. He said we commit murder in our hearts if we are angry without cause, and if we look on a woman to lust after her, we commit adultery in our hearts.

"Out of the heart are the issues of life." If we continue to choose hateful, lustful, selfish or self-centered behavior or thought patterns, we are choosing the broad way that leads to destruction. The chapter ends, *"Be*

perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect." Matthew 5:48 RSV.

Some religionists like to explain perfection as maturity. It is true that Scripture teaches "*first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn*" and that we may be perfect at every level. But from this final generation, the Savior is looking for something which goes beyond all those who died before.

This is why He offers the high reward of sharing His throne with overcomers of the last (7th) church. Revelation 3:21. The overcoming of sin and the being perfect that He invites us to is stated several ways:

He told the rich young ruler: "*If you will be perfect, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come and follow Me.*" Matthew 19:21.

The same counsel is given to the "little flock" (remnant that is left at the end) in Luke 12:32,33. To those who comply and are doing so when He comes "*He will make him ruler over all that He has.*" Luke 12:44. This is the same promise as sharing the throne (above) to those who overcome.

Actually overcoming is emphasized seven times in the seven churches listed in Revelation 2,3. These churches have several meanings:

A. They apply to the original seven churches in Asia minor in John's day.

B. They also apply to various types or backgrounds of Christians today.

C. They apply to the experience of the Christian church in the ages since the time of the Savior, with promises to each one as follows:

1. Ephesus, the early Christians, lost their first love: "*to him that over-*

comes, I will give to eat of the tree of life."

2. Smyrna suffered Roman persecution—"*be faithful unto death.*" He that overcomes shall not be hurt of the 2nd death (described in Revelation 20).

3. Pergamos held fast the true name of the Savior which we will discuss later: "*To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna and a new white stone and...name.*"

4. Thyatira allowed Jezebel (the medieval church) to seduce His servants—him "*that overcomes will I give power over the nations.*"

5. Sardis had a name that lives but was dead. Comments in the early 1800's suggests applicability to professed Christians then. "*He that overcomes shall be clothed in white raiment and I will not blot out his name.*"

6. Philadelphia (meaning brotherly love) applied to those who sold their farms to tell others of Christ's return in mid-1800's. They had the key of David and an open door. "*Him that overcomes will I make a pillar in the temple.*"

7. Laodicea (meaning people in a time of judgment!) is full of materialism and needs nothing. "*To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with Me in my throne.*" Interestingly, ancient Laodicea was destroyed by an earthquake. We may expect a major quake in '95. See Supplement S.

Perfection is also the focus of Christ's ministry in the heavenly sanctuary as shown in the book of Hebrews: "*We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet with-*

out sin...and being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him...Therefore...let us go on unto perfection...I will put My laws into their hearts and in their minds will I write them." Hebrews 4:15; 5:9; 6:1; 10:16.

Love fulfills His law more than any outward act, but outward acts are important. The Savior said *"If you love me, keep my commandments."* John 14:15. Our choice to obey shows our love to Him and *"faith without works is dead."* James 2:17.

Keeping the 10 Commandments is not a means of salvation—we cannot earn heaven by our works. Works, however, are an evidence that our faith is real and not just lip service. God doesn't need our works to know if we have genuine faith, but we need them! The more time, money or effort that we invest in God's cause, the more our faith grows. The Savior said, *"Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."* Our works should reflect our gratitude for salvation, rather than an effort to secure it.

The King of the North Wins

Daniel 11

In a running commentary on conflict from the time of Alexander the Great to the end of time, Daniel 11 shows the major events. Here is an explanation which seems to make sense.

Since the time when ancient Babylon ruled the world, those forces in Bible times which sought dominion had to reckon with Egypt to the south of God's people in Israel. Egypt then was king of the south. Babylon, Medo-Persia, Grecia and Rome all came

from the north through the holy land to fight Egypt, and in so doing, they ravaged the land and God's people. At various times in history, Babylon, Medo-Persia, and Grecia and Rome have all been the king of the north.

But Daniel 11 goes past ancient Rome and brings us to our day and the end of human probation when "Michael (meaning is 'who is like God'—another name for the Savior who mediates as our High Priest, explained previously) stands up, the great Prince which stands [mediates] for the children of thy [Daniel's] people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was...thy people shall be delivered" Daniel 12:1.

Now, who are the powers and why? Then where are we in Daniel 11? I believe the U.S. is represented here by the king of the south. Israel came out of Egypt which represented the world, materialism, oppression, even secular humanism. Materialistic America seems a good fit.

The Scriptures tell us who the king of the north is! They refer to the "king of Babylon, [as] a king of kings from the north" Ezekiel 26:7. We know that literal Babylon is gone; today we deal with spiritual Babylon. It is revealed in Revelation 17; we discussed it in connection with Daniel 7. If one reads Revelation 17 with the papacy in mind, even to the seven hills of Rome, there is sufficient detail to identify the king of the north.

But when you read the latter half of Daniel 11 with the papacy in mind, much does not seem to fit unless you realize that papal gold was paid for the Bolshevik Revolution. Catholicism spawned Communism and so when

Daniel 11:27 says, “both these kings’ hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper”—this may well be the Reagan/Gorbachev summit meetings for nuclear disarmament. The Russians were lying and we probably were too!

We should believe the Bible in preference to what we think we see from the media. Their nuclear warheads are still pointed this way and *The Spotlight* newspaper has carried photos of Russian tanks and helicopters in this country. All of this is supposed to be for official reasons, but the main thing we are learning about government is that you cannot trust it. Babylon means confusion and derives from the tower of Babel when God confused the tongues of those who tried to build up Babylon, to scatter them.

The awesome ending of Daniel 11 is that “at the time of the end shall the

king of the south [U.S.] push at him [king of the north, our perceived enemy, Communism].” It looks like we have the advantage right now, but Scripture says, “and the king of the north shall come against him [U.S.] like a whirlwind...and he shall enter into...[I am eliminating words added by translators] and shall overflow and pass over.” Verse 40.

Will 1995 be the year? If the jubilee timing (which points to 1995) is correct, the Bible then offers a major message in the face of coming confusion and bondage.

The following section, Truth for Our Time, reveals that the Christian community has been building on the wrong foundation so long that it has become a tradition with which we are comfortable.

S: Seventh-day Adventism

Zephaniah 1

Like the 4 events in the fall of '87 heralding the jubilee, (second chapter), an earthquake at Passover '95 may fulfill Zephaniah 1:8, “the day of the LORD’s sacrifice” when God punishes “the king’s children.” It applies to America in general—we profess to be a Godly nation, but it may point to Adventism specifically.

On April 16, 1906 a spiritual lady had a vision of a tremendous earthquake with extensive damage in a populated area. The next day, San Francisco was in ruins. But she made no claims of “This is what I saw!” Rather, she seemed to apply the lesson to the future by saying, “Through His

prophet Zephaniah, the Lord specifies the **judgments that He will bring upon evildoers.**”

Interestingly enough, when she had the vision, Ellen G. White was in Loma Linda where she had helped to establish a medical school. The location is now geologically destabilized as it forms a triangle with San Bernardino and Riverside shown in Time Magazine, August 24, 1992.

Medicine as practiced today is part of the “strange apparel” for her “College of Medical Evangelists” which changed it’s name and its emphasis from “Gospel Medical Missionary Evangelism” to practicing medicine as the world does, rather than teaching

people how to live so they would not need drug medication.

To those who are familiar with her writings, Seventh-day Adventists were given principles of health, education and welfare that were far in advance of secular practice, as shown by the testimony of Dr. Clive McCay, Professor of Nutrition (in the section on health) and the testimony of Dr. Florence Stratemeyer, Professor of Education (in the section on education).

Most Adventists would admit their church has not done well in following the counsels of Mrs. White. Consequently when the medical, educational and welfare systems are failing for fundamental reasons, Seventh-day Adventist institutions are not the guiding light or shining example that they might be.

In 1900 they were! Patients by the trainload came to Battle Creek for natural remedies of hydrotherapy and proper diet at a time when drugs like strychnine and calomel were poisoning millions.

Dr. John Harvey Kellogg had a genius for healthful foods and the chapter, "Granola, Postum, Corn Flakes, and Peanut Butter" (from *The Vision Bold*, Review & Herald Publ.) shows his role in popularizing and/or developing these foods. Kellogg's brother, Will, used recipes developed in the kitchen to begin the breakfast food industry. Americans are indebted to Adventists for these blessings and more.

A recent movie, "The Road to Wellville" (opened Oct, 1994) portrays Kellogg as a nut and misses the point that some of the smartest and richest people came to him for care - he must have been getting good results with his

drugless cures based on natural remedies. J.C. Penney tells of great benefit found in the Battle Creek Sanitarium in Dale Carnegie's book, "How to Stop Worrying and Start Living," pg 289. Carnegie was also a patient there. C.W. Post testifies to his own broken health and obviously liked the whole grain cereals, since he then initiated his own business. Other distinguished patients included C.W. Barron, Wall Street Journal publisher, Wm Jennings Bryan, orator and presidential candidate, Luther Burbank, horticulturist, Admiral Richard Byrd, polar explorer, Tiepolo Cappucini, famous Italian tenor, Will Durant, historian, Amelia Earhart, aviatrix, Thomas Edison, inventor, Harvey Firestone, tire manufacturer, Henry Ford, founder of Ford Motor Co., S.S. Kresge, retailer, Ivan Pavlov, Russian physiologist, J.C. Penny, retailer, C.W. Post, founder of Post cereals, Eleanor Roosevelt, William Scholl, foot doctor, George Bernard Shaw, playwright, Upton Sinclair, writer, William Taft, U.S. president and 100,000 guest to register, Count Ilya Tolstoy, Johnny Weissmuller, Olympic swimmer and Tarzan in films. Today if a physician had one or two such patients, they might feel accomplished.

R.A. Shaefer notes one reason for Kellogg's success: "Around 1891, Kellogg told Dr. David Paulson how the Battle Creek Sanitarium was able to keep five years ahead of the rest of the medical profession. If something new was advocated, he instantly adopted it if, from his knowledge of Mrs. White's writings, it was sound. When other physicians finally accepted it, after slowly feeling their way, Kellogg had a five-year head

start. On the other hand, Kellogg rejected some of the new medical fads because they did not measure up to the light given through Mrs. White. When other doctors finally discovered their mistake, they wondered why Kellogg had not been caught as they had." *Legacy*, p 60.

Ellen White encouraged the development of health institutions around the world, but Adventist physicians soon turned from their heritage of natural remedies to copy the world's drug prescription program. They did so in spite of Mrs. White's appeal: "People need to be taught that drugs do not cure disease." *Health and Happiness*

Educational leaders made these changes by stretching Mrs. White's consent to seek accreditation *if they could do so without compromising their principles*, but they have been compromising ever since. Their institutions were "to reform the medical practices of physicians." Medical Ministry, page 27. But instead, they are now like other hospitals.

It's the same story in education. Accrediting bodies have told Adventist colleges that if they would follow their charter, the accrediting teams would be coming to learn why they are so successful.

In Bible times, God's special people went so far into apostasy that they sacrificed their children to the gods of the heathen. Times change, but the principles are the same. We are sacrificing our children to the god of money and mammon, of fun and frolic, of liberal arts with not much practical training and a distinct loss in spirituality.

This explains why Mrs. White seems to include the church organization she helped to establish in her description of the earthquake vision. Testimony for the Church, Volume 9, pages 92-96. Just as the disciples had their hopes of an earthly kingdom and greatness wiped out by the crucifixion, the earthquake, hitting a Jerusalem-center of Adventism, would threaten the denomination with disillusionment and crisis. Yet it seems implied by Mrs. White's application of Zephaniah 1.

It is an interesting paradox that crisis is the meaning of Adventism's message, "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment (the Greek word for judgment is 'krisis') is come." Revelation 14:7. The crisis and time of judgment may be enhanced by public sentiment turning against Adventists for wrongs the public excused in others, but for which they now wish to make them the scapegoat.

In 1988, one of the top 10 movies of the year was "A Cry in the Dark" which documented the tragic turn of events when fickle public opinion was turned by a negative media against an Adventist's pastor's wife who was thought to have murdered her baby in Australia. After spending years in prison, she was pardoned and vindicated by further evidence and retrial. Since the Bible sometimes gives a seven-year warning, 1995 may suggest media problems for Adventists!

Waco is a similar example of being a scapegoat for wrongs that our government has promoted! Woe be to those who judge their fellowman with severity. Soon we may all expect to hear the words, "inasmuch as you have

done it to one of the least of these, My brethren, you have done it unto Me.” Matthew 25:40. Treating everyone as we would want to be treated, is the only safe rule.

If you know a Seventh-day Adventist and you see events fit the above description, please share this with them. Their church leadership, like other mainline denominations, has not been open to new truths as Mrs. White says:

“In every age there is a **new development of truth**, a message of God to the people of that generation. The old truths are all essential; new truth is not independent of the old, but an unfolding of it...He who rejects or neglects the new does not really possess the old.” Christ’s Object Lessons, page 127.

In a quick frank overview, the early Christian church quickly lost its first love (Revelation 2:4) and experienced the “falling away” (2 Thessalonians 2:3) which was the beginning of “the mystery of iniquity” (vs 7) and the “dark ages” of papal supremacy. But God worked through men like Luther, Calvin, Gutenberg, Tyndale, Wesley, Williams, Wycliffe, etc.

There was to be a continual advancing in truth with each generation. But each group that saw light seemed content to stay with what they had! The Lutherans stay by Luther, the Methodists with Wesley, the Presbyterians

with Calvin, and the Adventists with Ellen White. Yet she clearly favored keeping up with the advancing light of truth.

I have suggested to Adventists that they look around their office or living room for every red item they could see and then close their eyes for a recall. After closing their eyes, and recalling the red things, if I asked them also for the things that were blue, they would not do as well for the blue items because their attention was not focused on blue things.

Ellen White wrote many “red books” and Adventists are familiar with them. But she also said the Bible was to be the great standard or test and to study it. It has some “blue things” which Adventists have not been looking for.

This illustration applies to the Baptists, Catholics, Methodists, Mormons, Jehovah’s Witnesses, etc. There is a wide open door for anyone who will accept the truths of this book to have a part in God’s end-time movement. But like this Pearl of great price or the treasure found in the field (Matthew 13:44–46), it will cost all we have to own it!

Anyone reading these words can take a Bible, search out what is being said and in sharing it with others, become vitally connected to the vine (John 15:5) which will bear fruit and result in salvation.

T: Traditional God and Lord

Hosea 2:16 says, “It shall be at that day, saith IAUUA, that you shall call me Ishi [husband] and shall call me no more Baali.” The marginal note for Baali is “My Lord.” The concordance

also shows that Baal means lord or master. “many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord...and then will I profess unto them, I never knew you.” Matthew 7:22,23.

Evidently IAUshua (ee-ah-oo-shoo-ah) wants to be our spiritual husband and known personally by His name, just as we refer to our spouse by name, rather than saying, Husband, Husband. The term lord can fit any false god that one has. By asking us not to use these titles in the end-time, the middle ground is being removed so there is a clear distinction between those who know and serve IAUshua and those who do not.

In the days of ELIA Israel worshipped the lord (Baal). ELIA turned their hearts to IAUA and the people exclaimed, "IAUA, He is God!" 1 Kings 18:39. This must be repeated, according to Malachi 4:5. "Call me no more Baali (lord)." This will be difficult at first, but if we make up our minds, they will adapt.

And if you look up the origin of the word "God," it also has a problem! It

came from Gad or Gawd, a pagan deity for fortune! So instead of saying "Lord God," they said "Baal Gad" which meant "lord of fortune." God is really a translation for "Mighty One."

Scripture says, "make no mention of the name of other gods." Exodus 23:13. We applied this earlier to Jesus Christ when we said that name could not have been the Savior's; it means Zeus is savior. Now we apply Exodus 23:13 to Lord and God. Let's not use these pagan terms. We are being invited to join the heavenly family where we will honor Him as Father. And in a most personal way, one that is not vain, but full of awe, let us use His name, IAUA, for it is a strong tower (Proverbs 18:10) and He will pour out His wrath on the heathen, those who call not on His name. Psalm 79:6. Let us praise His name, HalleluIA!

W: "The Wisdom of Solomon"

Solomon reigned as king when Israel was at its pinnacle of success. He was a type of the Messiah, both of whom would rule with Wisdom. He wrote, "My Son, hear the instruction of thy Father, and forsake not the law of thy Mother." Proverbs 1:8. Solomon is like any father talking to his son, but as the son of David (a term for the Messiah) Solomon typified the heavenly Father speaking to His Son, whose Mother is personified as Wisdom, a feminine being of eternal origin:

"The LORD possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old...When there were no depths, I was in labor of child birth [with the only begotten Son]...Then I

was by Him...daily His delight." Proverbs 8:22,24,30, KJV. Verse 24 is amplified from the Hebrew lexicon which says:

"Another factor which suggests that Deity is being spoken of is that the preposition 'by' in the phrase "I was by him" (v. 30) has been found in every other case where it is used in the OT (more than 60) to indicate the close spatial relationship between **two specific persons.**" Hebrew Lexicon, comments on Proverbs 8:22-24.

Galatians 4:26 says, "**Jerusalem** which is above, is free which is **the mother of us all.**" But Scripture also refers to the "Daughter of Zion" and

the "Daughter of Jerusalem." Micah 4:8,10,13.

In the following Scriptures I have capitalized pronouns which may be understood as Deity, such as the Savior's quest for Wisdom, not an incestuous relation with His Mother, but as a platonic need for Her Daughter at the beginning of His ministry.

"I learned both what is secret and what is manifest, for Wisdom, the fashioner of all things, taught Me. For in Her there is a Spirit that is intelligent, Holy...all powerful, overseeing all...For Wisdom is more mobile than any motion; because of Her pureness, She pervades and penetrates all things...She reaches mightily from one end of the earth to the other, and She orders all things well. I loved Her and sought Her from My youth, and I desired to take Her for My bride, and I became enamored of Her beauty.

"She glorifies Her noble birth by living with God, and the Lord of all loves Her, for She is God's associate in His works and His agent in making all things...She knows the things of old and infers the things to come...Therefore I determined to take Her to live with Me, knowing that She would give me good counsel...Because of Her I shall have immortality...

"But I perceived that I would not possess Wisdom unless God gave Her to Me...so I appealed to the Lord and besought Him...give Me the Wisdom that sits by Thy throne...for She knows and understands all things, and She will guide Me wisely in My actions...Who has learned Thy counsel, unless Thou hast given Wisdom and sent Thy Holy Spirit from on high?...Lo a righteous man was sold, Wisdom did not desert him, but delivered him from sin. She descended with him into the dungeon, and when he was in prison She did not leave him, until She brought him the scepter of a kingdom...A holy people and blameless race wisdom delivered from a nation of oppressors...She brought them over the Red Sea, and led them through deep waters; but then drowned their enemies...they sang hymns, O (IAUA) to Thy holy name." Wisdom of Solomon 7:21-10:20, excerpted from *The Oxford Annotated Apocrypha*.

Baruch, the scribe of Jeremiah, wrote: "Learn where there is wisdom...She is the book of the commandments of God and the law that endures for ever." Baruch 3:14, 4:1. This testimony agrees with Moses: "Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments...this is your Wisdom" Deuteronomy 4:5,6.

U.N. Treaty on the Rights of the Child

Hillary is badgering the Senate to ratify the end of parental rights to rear their children according to scripture.

“All Treaties made, or which shall be made, under the Authority of the United States, shall be the supreme Law of the land; and the Judges in every State shall be bound thereby, any Thing in the Constitution or Laws of any State to the Constitution notwithstanding.”—Article VI, U.S. Constitution.

Some Western nations have been coerced into signing the treaty, because others have already signed it. But many governments signed it, because the treaty gives the State more control over the children—their education, freedoms, indoctrination, etc. Ratifying the treaty definitely makes it easier for a government to take children away from their parents, “to protect the rights of the child.”

Great Britain signed the treaty four years ago. This year, the first official “audit” of children’s rights in England has been published. Declaring that repeated violations of children’s rights have occurred, it demands that Parliament enact legislation to ban corporal punishment (spanking) in private schools, and criminalize “chastisement” (spanking) of children at home!

The UN Convention (Treaty) for the Rights of the Child contains 54 articles. Each paragraph limits the rights of parents in a different way. Each paragraph gives more power to social workers, county prosecutors, and government official. You can thank Hillary that America may soon have it.

Article 2: Empowers the government to decide the religious training a child shall receive from adoptive parents.

Article 13: Grants freedom of expression to children, and destroys the rights of parents to guide the intellectual, spiritual, and moral development of their children.

Article 14: Guarantees children freedom of “thought, conscience, and religion.” Parents could be prevented from enrolling their children in church schools or from taking them to a church which the parents select. Big Brother is to make sure each young child decides for himself.

Article 15: Parents are prohibited from forbidding their children to join any group they wish (gangs, cults, Satanist societies, racist groups, etc.)

Article 16: Establishes a child’s right to privacy, including the right to abortion without notice to parents, the purchase and use of contraceptives, the right to have heterosexual or homosexual sex, and a right to possess pornographic or obscene materials.

Article 17: Directs governments to use mass media for purposes of teaching state-approved values—giving information which government officials determine “uplifting” to children—and imposing state-sanctioned beliefs in children.

Article 18: Grants children “the right of benefit from child-care services and facilities.” These services would be provided by the government

and would impose values the state determined appropriate for children.

Article 24: Requires all governments to provide children with "family planning education and services." Every adolescent girl is to receive state-approved instruction in the values of "safe-sex" and the various methods of abortion.

Article 43: Sets up an international committee of ten "experts" of high moral stature to oversee and monitor the rights of the children. It is their work to police the nations and keep governments hard at work bringing parental violators to justice and removing children from uncooperative homes.

The ten experts will probably be high-level social service administrators, trained to take children away from their parents. Hillary would consider it an honor to be selected as one of the ten.

Regardless of which side of the matter you may stand, you may wish to contact your U.S. senator. You would do well to tell him your firm convictions in the matter. Call 202-224-3121, and ask for him by name. If you do not know his name, phone your local city hall or county courthouse.

Of course, if you have no convictions, there is no need to phone your senator.

Supplement K: The Key of David

"Jacob called unto his sons and said, 'Gather yourselves together that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days...and unto him [Judah] shall the gathering of the people be.' " Genesis 49:1,10. My margin gives six references to Isaiah, rich with end-time meaning.

For example, "I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and a commander to the people. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of [IAUA] thy God and for the Holy One of Israel." Isaiah 55:3-5.

Jeremiah tells of this gathering with David as king and "a full end of all nations...in the latter days." Jeremiah 30:3,9,11,24.

Ezekiel 36 tells of "The residue of the heathen...and I will sanctify My

great name...I will take you from among the heathen and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land...a new heart also will I give you [everlasting covenant and the next chapter amplifies]...and David my servant shall be king over them." Verses 5,23-28, and 37:21-25.

Revelation reveals him "that has the key of David, he that opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens." Rev 3:7. The margin refers us to Isaiah 22:22—"the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open and none shall shut; and he shall shut and none shall open." Who? It is talking about Eliakim and the main refers us to 2 Kings 18,19 where he becomes a messenger for Isaiah, the prophet.

What was the message or what insights does it contain that would "open and none shall shut, and...shut and

none shall open"? 2 Kings 19:21–31 is the message; here are excerpts:

"The virgin, the daughter of Zion has despised you [Sennacherib] and laughed you to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem has shaken her hand at you. Whom have you reproached and blasphemed?...even against the Holy One of Israel." verses 21,22.. Who is this Holy One referred to earlier in connection with David (Isaiah 55:3–5)?

It had to be "the Daughter of Jerusalem" that could laugh Sennacherib to scorn when all Jerusalem, including King Hezekiah, were shaking with fear. We showed in "A Fresh Look at the Trinity" that the Holy Spirit is the Divine Mother. "Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all." Galatians 4:26.

We showed in the following chapter, "The Bride Wears a Veil" that our heavenly Father and Mother had a Son and a Daughter. Psalm 45:13 says, "the King's Daughter is all glorious within" and the margin refers us to Revelation 19:7,8—"the marriage of the Lamb is come and His wife has made herself ready...she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." Like our Savior, she identifies so fully with us that when we "out of great tribulation have washed [our] robes and made them white" (Revelation 7:14) then "the marriage of the Lamb is come."

Solomon typified the Savior in his Song of Songs—"My dove, my undefiled is but one. She is the only one of her Mother." (S.S. 6:9) and we are invited to the marriage! Our heavenly Father is the "king which made a marriage for His Son and sent forth His

servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding." But He will burn up the city of "the remnant" that abuse His messengers (and message!) Matthew 22:2–7.

And what could be more exciting than a double wedding that we participate in?! Speaking of His people spiritually, IAUA [the Lord] says, "I am married unto you." Jeremiah 3:14. We get "a new heart...and I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes...and you shall dwell in the land that I gave your fathers." Ezekiel 36:26–28. "If you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 3:29.

Those who understand the message of this book will "proclaim liberty to the captives [oppression of New World Order] and...the acceptable year [of jubilee when we may respond to the marriage invitation.] In that context, "the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness and all kings thy glory, and thou shalt be called by a new name...Hephzibah [margin: my delight] and thy land Beulah [margin: married]. Isaiah 61:1,2; 62:2,4.

An understanding of the jubilee is also linked to the key of David. The message from Isaiah to Hezekiah by Eliakim was, "You shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves and in the second year...the same." 2 Kings 19:29. The statutes forbid planting during the sabbatical year (1994) or the jubilee year (1995) as shown in Leviticus 25:4,8–10,18. By honoring them, leaving any planting we have here and accepting God's covenant to give us the land there, He promises to "gather [us] from the countries and

will bring [us] to [our] own land and feed [us] upon the mountains of Israel." Ezekiel 34:14

But first we should expect IAUA [God] to test us: "[I] will gather you out of the countries wherein you are scattered...and will bring you into the wilderness of the people and there will I plead with you face to face like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt...and I will purge out from among you the rebels." Ezekiel 20:34-38.

Eliakim (who has the key of David) ends his message: "the remnant that is escaped...shall yet again take root downward and bear fruit upward...the zeal of IAUA [the Lord] of hosts shall do this." 2 Kings 19:30,31.

How? The Savior urged us to understand Daniel. Matthew 24:15. Watch for trouble to develop in the Middle East and a U.S. role in breaking Iran as the second horn on the ram of Daniel 8:7. Verse 17 NEB says, "the vision points to the time of the end." A decree "to restore and to build Jerusalem" (Daniel 9:25) could allow any who wished to go to be transported there. Cyrus made such a decree in Ezra 1:3. If we are tuned to what is happening, we should have opportunity in this "acceptable year" probably before winter because our Savior said, "pray that your flight be not in the winter." Matthew 24:20.

This understanding is like the key of David—it will shut this country and all nations that will participate in the New World Order, and it will open the

Promised Land for the remnant who "escape." "What is to come has been already, and God summons each event back in its turn." Ecclesiastes 3:15, NEB.

The key of David is just one characteristic of the overcomers of Philadelphia which means "brotherly love." They are also said to not deny His name. They receive God's name, the Savior's name and the Bride's name as they are adopted into the heavenly family! Revelation 3:8,12; 14:1; 21:9,10; Ephesians 3:15.

Our readiness for the wedding is described in Luke 12:32-36, and He promises to make us "ruler over all that He has." Verse 44. HalleluIA! Let us study this information until we "own it"—until we know it thoroughly. And let us share it with our family and friends—even "the poor and the maimed and the halt and the blind" (Luke 14:21) are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.

We showed support for some of these concepts in the book and said there were seven truths for the end-time. This Key of David touches on three more that are also discussed previously. Those who have this key will be "overcomers"—they will "wash their robes and make them white" (Revelation 7:14) and they are willing to part with everything they have to follow truth. Luke 12:32, Matthew 13:44-46. Lastly, they will have an understanding of Daniel as it reapplies in the end-time. Daniel 8:17; 12:10,13.

To encourage home discussions of these truths, the publisher will discuss quantity discounts off your order and in addition, can send you the bonus books described at the back. These are classic best-sellers that you will find to be full of beauty and meaning. With these books you may start a book club in which you invite your friends for an evening each week to discuss a current events' topic from this book, or share books more on the basics like *Happiness Digest*.

Our purpose is not to make money but to spread the truths that are vital to survival. To special order, call (518) 358-3652.

The author wishes to further these concepts by making himself available for radio or TV talk shows or interviews, seminars, public presentations, retreats, sermons or forum meetings that allow questions and answers. Letters of inquiry may be sent to Richard Ruhling, P.O. Box 2567, Chattanooga TN 37409. Expenses of 10 cents/mile and/or freewill offerings will be appreciated. Northeastern or Western states, please provide the cost of a round-trip plane ticket. Thank you in His name, HalleluIA!

Happiness Digest

An all-time best seller, translated into more than 100 languages, this is one of the finest books ever written on the basics of the Christian life. It has a depth, balance and beauty of expression on the basics of spiritual life that will speak to your heart without denominational bias. For your copy, send \$2 to cover postage/handling.

Health and Happiness

This easy-reading book spans a broader spectrum of physical, mental, emotional, and spiritual health, and with greater depth, than any other book I know. A Jewish man found it so uplifting that he left in his will a \$3 million donation to Loma Linda University founded by the author, Ellen White.

Speaking of her, Dr. Clive McCay, Professor of Nutrition from Cornell University wrote, "there is no better overall guide available today." This book has profoundly affected the practice of numerous physicians I know. You may obtain your copy for only \$2 postage/handling.

The Great Controversy

If you only read one book, this is it! The most revealing book ever written, this "incredibly powerful book" has over 20 million copies printed in 20+ languages. It unmask the deception resulting in "the mark of the beast" giving a sweeping view of history with staggering implications for our time.

Fully documented and indexed, its 400 pages show where we are headed and what the outcome will be for America. An expanded edition was advertised in Time Magazine for \$23.95, but a fine soft-cover edition will be sent for only \$2 postage/handling.

What's Behind The New World Order

This is an 80 page condensation of The Great Controversy that I recommend because most people are too busy to read 400 pages.

Book Title	Quantity	Unit Price	Extended Price
Happiness Digest	1		No Charge
Health & Happiness	1		No Charge
What's Behind the New World Order	1		No Charge
The Greatest Sermon Ever Preached	1		No Charge
Education	1		No Charge
Christ's Object Lessons	1		No Charge
The Great Controversy	1		No Charge
Send Orders to: Aspect Books P.O. Box 542 Brushton, New York 12916			Subtotal:
			S & H (\$2.00/book):
			Applicable Sales Tax:
			Total: